

## The Dulce Book

**"Those conspiracies that are too incredible to be believed, are by the same right those which most often succeed."**

Chapter 1

### The Octopus, Black Projects And The Dulce Facility

The following article comes from the 'TC TECHNICAL CONSULTANT', Nov.-Dec., 1991 issue:

"The death of a journalist in West Virginia, plus the jailing of an alleged CIA computer consultant in Washington State may be elements of a much wider scandal that could have serious implications...

"What started out as an investigation of an apparent case of pirated software has grown to be a project involving hundreds of journalists all over the world.

"The dead journalist, Joseph Daniel 'Danny' Casolaro was found dead August 10th in a motel room in West Virginia. His wrists were slashed seven times on each wrist and a suicide note was found nearby. The only manuscript of his book, with accompanying notes, WAS MISSING.

"The book, provisionally titled 'The Octopus', was meant to be an explosive expose of misdeeds by the Justice Department under the Reagan administration. Time Magazine also reported that Casolaro's research centered on gambling and attempted arms deals at the Cabazon reservation near Indio [California].

"Indeed, the scope of Casolaro's investigation was so large that any one of a large number of areas of research could have been the trigger for a possible hit.

"While authorities declared his death a suicide, his relatives definitely stated that Casolaro's mental state was sound, indeed upbeat, after the completion of his book.

"Casolaro started his work nearly two years before, investigating the bankrupting of a small computer software company called Inslaw, allegedly by the U.S. Justice Department. INSLAW, a company headed by Bill and Nancy Hamilton of Washington D.C., (no connection to researcher Bill Hamilton, whose writings on the Dulce enigma appear later in this volume. - Branton) had developed a package known as PROMIS - - short for Prosecutor's Management Information System -- to act as a case management tool for the Justice Department's unwieldy work load.

"Inslaw President Bill Hamilton has claimed that Ed Meese associate EARL BRIAN was given control of pirated versions of the PROMIS software by Meese to sell back to different U.S. government agencies for great profit. Two courts have so far agreed with Hamilton, awarding an 8 million dollar judgment, but a higher ('Justice Dept.'? - Branton) court of appeal has quashed the award and the verdict, declaring that it was not the jurisdiction of the lower courts. As of October 9, the case has moved into the realm of the Supreme Court.

"EARL BRIAN OWNS UNITED PRESS INTERNATIONAL [UPI] and FINANCIAL NEWS NETWORK [FNN].

"According to a Washington man, who claims to have modified the cobol-based software for the CIA and other intelligence agencies, the software was a reward for Earl Brian's role in arranging the so-called 'October Surprise' gambit, the alleged conspiracy to withhold the American hostages in Iran until after the 1980 election which saw Carter removed from power. The 'October Surprise' scandal has taken some time to emerge.

"In a Paris meeting, President Bush is alleged to have met with Ali Akabar Hashemi Rafsanjani, the speaker of the Iranian Parliament, Mohammed Ali Rajai, the future President of Iran and Manucher Ghorbanifar, an Iranian arms dealer with connections to Mossad, according to Navy Captain Gunther Russbacher who claims to have flown Bush, William Casey -- the CIA chief -- and Donald Gregg, a CIA operative to that location. Russbacher, who made these allegations in May is now in jail on Terminal Island, convicted on the charge of impersonating a U.S. Attorney. (Note: Russbacher 'defected' from the CIA with 12 Navy Seals under his command, and was on at least two occasions the target of attempted CIA hits. The would-be assassins attempted to drive Gunther and his wife off of roads and down the side-cliffs to their deaths, however according to Russbacher his SEAL-team agents who were watching over him unbeknownst to the intended assassins, moved up quickly from behind and sent the CIA "hit men" to THEIR deaths instead. - Branton)

"The Washington man is MICHAEL RICONOSCIUTO who is now waiting for a trial in a Washington jail on conspiracy to sell drugs charges, charges which Riconosciuto claims are manufactured. Indeed, the charge made against Riconosciuto were made one week after Riconosciuto authored and signed an affidavit describing his role in modifying the pirated software.

(Note: It is interesting what connections we can find here. Michael Riconosciuto was a Wackenhut-CIA employee who told researcher Michael Lindemann that he had attempted to get a whole helicopter full of documents and evidence detailing illegal biogenetic activities and non-Congressionally sanctioned projects involving 'illegal aliens' out of the Nevada Test Site. The chopper was blown out of the sky, killing all five personnel on board. Michael's father happened to be Marshall Riconosciuto, a fascist and a supporter of Adolph Hitler who was a very close friend of Fred L. Crisman. Crisman was involved in the Maurey Island 'UFO' sighting incident in 1947 near Tacoma, Washington, which researcher Anthony Kimory believes involved the test-flight of hybrid CIA - PROJECT PAPERCLIP - NAZI aerial disks. There are several sources which claim that by the early 1940's the Nazi's had succeeded in test-flying wingless lenticular craft powered by rotary devices, rocket power, and DONUT CONFIGURATION jet turbine engines -- rather than cylindrical -- with the cabin stabilized by gyro, the compressors rotating in one direction and the expansion chambers and vectored exhausts rotating in the opposite direction. In fact the movie "THE BATTLE OF THE BULGE" correctly implies that this, one of the largest military battles during World War II between American and German forces, was an attempt by the Germans to buy time and prolong the war just a little while longer, for within a few more months the Germans would have been mass-producing jet fighters, bombers and other super-weapons that would have been invincible to the turbo-prop fleets of the Allies. With the Allied invasion of Germany just before mass-production began, many of the prototypes and plans of the Nazi military machine were captured. However most of the most sophisticated prototypes, plans and even scientists mysteriously turned up missing following the war. We will reserve further discussion on this subject until later in this volume. After the war had ended several of the Nazi scientists who WERE captured -- and who had helped to develop the

revolutionary aircraft -- were recruited by the CIA as a result of a secret deal that had been made between Allen Dulles, a member of the Bavarian Illuminati; and Nazi S.S. General Reinhard Gehlen, a member of the Bavarian Thule Society. The deep connections between the Bavarian Illuminati which sponsored the CIA and the Bavarian Thule society which sponsored the Nazi's allowed for the upper covert-ops levels of the CIA to be manned by nothing less than the core of the Nazi S.S. itself, with the help of fascist sympathizers and fifth column double-agents working within American intelligence, although some leading Nazi's were 'sacrificed' to the Nuremberg trials to appease the Allies and establish the illusion that Europe had been de-Nazified. Fred L. Crisman incidentally was a 'witness' to the Maurey Island event and had helped two Army G-2 agents acquire 'slag samples' which fell from one of the six DONUT-SHAPED ships observed. On their way to deliver the samples to Wright-Patterson AFB in Ohio, their plane crashed and both G-2 agents were killed. Some people at the time insisted that the plane had been sabotaged. Two of the reporters who investigated the incident lost their lives, and Kenneth Arnold who investigated the incident after being commissioned by AMAZING STORIES editor Ray Palmer, claimed that his conversations with a high Air Force official concerning the subject were electronically monitored. Also, strange government agents in dark suits were seen in the area. Shortly after his investigation Kenneth Arnold, during an air-search for a crashed plane over Mt. Rainier, saw 9 crescent-shaped discs which he called 'flying saucers'. The news media publicized the incident and the term stuck and became a media catch word ever since. Also around this same time -- 1947 -- Arnold escaped a near-fatal crash when his airplane mysteriously lost power. The connections do not end here. Fred L. Crisman was a close friend to Clay Shaw, whom Louisiana District Attorney James Garrison -- see the movie 'JFK' -- accused of being the CIA-Mafia go-between in the John F. Kennedy murder. Garrison arrested Shaw in an effort to charge him and the CIA with the JFK assassination, however only a few days before the hearing Garrison's star witness David Ferry was killed, and Garrison's remaining evidence was not enough to bring about a conviction. Fred Crisman was the first man Clay Shaw called when he heard that Garrison intended to implicate him. Garrison also believed that Clay Shaw himself was involved with PROJECT PAPERCLIP, the secret operation to bring Nazi war criminals into the United States by the hundreds -- some say thousands -- and give them immunity and new identities in such institutions as U.S. Intelligence, the Military-Industrial complex, the Space agencies, and the various Rockefeller-connected oil cartels such as ARCO, STANDARD [EXXON], ZAPATA, etc., corporations that were supported by the Bavarian-based secret-society lodges, corporations that had actually sold oil to the Nazi's during World War II and helped keep the Nazi "war machine" operating. According to Garrison, Crisman worked as a middle-man between the fascist policy makers and the lower echelons of the Military-Industrial Complex. "Oh what a tangled web..." These American mega-bankers and traitors to freedom had supported the Nazi's in an effort to initiate a Bavarian-backed "New World Order", under the cover of the "Third Reich". Read the book NONE DARE CALL IT CONSPIRACY, by the late Gary Allen for more on the Rockefeller connection, and also the various works by Dr. Antony Sutton. - Branton)

"The affidavit also claimed that he [Michael Riconosciuto], had been contacted by phone and threatened by PETER VIDENIEKS -- a Justice Department employee and Customs official who Riconosciuto alleged had intelligence ties -- as to the possible consequences of his going public with certain information.

"According to Riconosciuto, Videnieks was a frequent visitor to the Cabazon Indian reservation near Palm Springs and visited with tribal manager, John P. Nichols.

Nichols was in essence Riconosciuto's boss in a number of enterprises conducted on reservation land and the PROMIS modification was just one of these projects. According to Riconosciuto, in an interview with T.C. conducted from jail, the PROMIS software was modified to install a backdoor access for use by American intelligence services. The software was then sold to 88 different countries as a sort of 'Trojan horse' package enabling us to access their intelligence systems. According to Riconosciuto these countries included Iraq and Libya.

"Correspondence between Nichols and other companies, if authentic, indicates that Riconosciuto's claims of his expertise in the area of electronics and armaments appear to be true. Marshall Riconosciuto, Michael's father, is a reputed former business partner of Richard Nixon.

"According to Riconosciuto, the fuzzy status of reservation land as 'sovereign' allowed elements of the CIA and organized crime to conduct business uniquely.

"Among the projects worked on during this time were joint projects with WACKENHUT, a company loaded with former CIA and NSA personnel and business ventures with the Saudi Arabian royal family and other unusual projects.

"A joint venture with Southern California Edison will soon be generating power for bio-mass drawn from local waste outlets. Biological warfare projects were investigated with Stormont laboratories looking into the creation of 'pathogenic viruses' and enhanced fuel-air explosive weapons were created and tested in league with Meridian Arms at the NEVADA TESTING RANGE which matched the explosive power of nuclear devices.

"These enhanced weapons gained their power from polarizing the molecules in the gas cloud by modification of the electric field, a technology developed from exploring Thomas Townsend Brown's suppressed work, a knowledge which Riconosciuto claims he gained from working at LEAR in Reno, Nevada.

"Riconosciuto is said to have worked on the enhanced fuel-air explosive weapons with Gerald Bull of Space Research Corporation. Bull, now deceased, later became an arms advisor to Saddam Hussein. It is said that HUSSEIN POSSESSES THE FAE TECHNOLOGY.

"In July, Anson Ng, a reporter for the Financial Times of London was shot and killed in Guatemala. He had reportedly been trying to interview an American there named Jimmy Hughes, a one-time director of security for the Cabazon Indian Reservation secret projects.

"In April, a Philadelphia attorney named Dennis Eisman was found dead, killed by a single bullet in his chest. According to a former federal official who worked with Eisman, the attorney was found dead in the parking lot where he had been due to meet with a woman who had crucial evidence to share substantiating Riconosciuto's claims.

"Both Eisman's and Ng's deaths were declared suicides by authorities.

"Fred Alvarez, a Cabazon tribal leader who was in vocal opposition to the developments on the reservation, was found shot to death WITH two friends in 1981. Their murder remains unsolved.

"The leader of the House, Thomas Foley, announced last month that a formal inquiry

will be initiated into the Inslaw case. Foley appointed Senator Terry Sanford as co-chairman of the joint congressional panel. Prior to his election, Senator Sanford was the attorney REPRESENTING Earl Brian in his 1985 takeover bid for United Press International and was instrumental in appointing Earl Brian, a medical doctor, to the board of Duke Medical School, of which Sanford is President.

"However, despite repeated requests from journalists to produce photographs showing Riconosciuto together with Brian, and requests to produce his passport showing his alleged trip to Iran, he has not yet done so. Also Riconosciuto failed to be able to describe Peter Videnieks to CNN's Moneyline program, claiming a medical condition prevented him from remembering clearly.

"This led one former intelligence operative to speculate that we may be witnessing a very sophisticated intelligence operation being played out in public.

"Former F.B.I. Special Agent, Ted Gunderson, speaks FOR Riconosciuto's credibility. Gunderson, who lives in Manhattan Beach, has worked with Riconosciuto for many years in his capacity as private investigator.

"Together, according to Gunderson, they were responsible for thwarting a terrorist operation during the Los Angeles Olympics. According to Gunderson, Riconosciuto was well known in certain circles as a genius in almost all sciences.

"The so-called drug operation broken up in Washington State was an electrohydrodynamic mining operation claimed Gunderson, using Townsend Brown technology. A videotape viewed by this journalist revealed metallic powders and apparent processes unrelated to drug manufacture. Indeed, a government analysis of soil samples revealed the absence of drug contamination, but a high concentration of barium. Barium is often found in high voltage related work.

"Unsubstantiated information from an intelligence source claims that the current situation is THE VISIBLE EFFECT OF A WAR CURRENTLY GOING ON IN THE INTELLIGENCE COMMUNITY between a group centered in the CIA called AQUARIUS [around a powerful center known as MJ-12] and a group known as COM-12 centered around Naval Intelligence. COM-12 is reputedly trying to sustain a rearguard action to sustain and preserve constitutional government and is deliberately LEAKING INFORMATION damaging to the former group."

In the same publication, same issue, there appeared a follow-up article just following the one given above. Written by Thomas Zed, the article, titled "WACKENHUT'S CONNECTION WITH THE BLACK PROJECT WORLD" stated:

"The Wackenhut company has a very close connection to the world of BLACK BUDGET PROJECTS. Besides being connected with the Cabazon venture mentioned in this issue it is also responsible, according to jailed computer consultant Michael Riconosciuto, FOR THE SECRET PROJECTS BEING UNDERTAKEN IN DULCE, NEW MEXICO where the JICARILLA INDIAN RESERVATION IS BEING SIMILARLY USED.

"After sending two of my colleagues there recently AND RECEIVING CONFIRMATION THAT THERE WAS A TOP SECRET MILITARY TYPE INSTALLATION, I decided to call the newspaper office and make an educated bluff.

"I identified myself as a freelance reporter from Los Angeles -- and told the newspaper that I was doing a story on the Cabazon reservation biological warfare projects that had been undertaken there on behalf of the CIA. I told her that I had

heard that there were similar things being done in Dulce and would like to know what was going on.

"The official I spoke to BECAME FRIGHTENED and said, 'I can't talk to you about that! It would be very unprofessional of me to talk to you about that. You'll have to speak to the President of the tribe.' She then hung up.

"I have yet to call back and ask the President of the tribe, but will report on that in the next issue.

"Wackenhut is also responsible for security of a lot of UNDERGROUND FACILITIES in California and Nevada, including the notorious S-4 or AREA 51 in Nevada where Townsend Brown flying disk technology [written about in a T.C. recent issue] has been flying and developing for decades.

"A recent helicopter crash at the area, where two pilots and three security guards from Wackenhut flying in a Messerschmit BO-105 helicopter were killed was not at all accidental claimed Riconosciuto, who said that the individuals aboard the helicopter were traveling with sensitive documents.

"Groups are now investigating Riconosciuto's claims..."

<http://www.thewatcherfiles.com/dulce/chapter1.htm>

## **The Dulce Book**

### Chapter 2

### **High Strangeness On The Archuleta Plateau**

In the Spring of 1990 researcher 'Jason Bishop' sent copies of the following report to a select few investigators, and later gave permission for the report to be distributed among a wider readership. Is the object described within the report the product of secret technology being developed by the Military-Industrial Complex as part of some covert or deep-cover space project? Or does it involve something a bit more 'alien' than mere top secret black-project research and top-of-the-line vanguard aircraft designs -- the Stealth series, the Aurora, etc. -- which are being developed at the Nevada Test Site? Or, could it be a combination of both?

The transcript, titled: 'RECOLLECTIONS AND IMPRESSIONS OF VISIT TO DULCE, NEW MEXICO - OCTOBER 23, 24, 1988', is reproduced in its entirety below.

"Upon arrival I was introduced to Dr. John F. Gille, a French National. Dr. Gille has a PhD in Math/Physics from the University of Paris. He had worked very closely with the French Government on the UFO phenomena in that country.

(Side Note: Dr. Gille had also released a report on another "Dulce-like" base near Pine Gap - Alice Springs, Australia. This base is a massive multi-levelled facility run by the "Club of Rome" which, like the 'Bildeberger' organization, is reputedly a cover for the Bavarian Illuminati. The article spoke of antigravity disk research, and plans to make Pine Gap a major "control center" for a "New World Order". Pine Gap is equipped with whole levels of computer terminals tied-in to the major computer mainframes of the world which contain the intimate details of most of the inhabitants of industrialized nations. The article also spoke of the infiltration of several major

religious denominations, the media, international governments, the economy, education, and other levels of society by the Bavarian Illuminati, in order to prepare the way for a New World Order dictatorship. The report also stated that the workers at Pine Gap are highly indoctrinated and programmed so that they do not threaten or sabotage the security of the Illuminati projects being carried out there. - Branton).

"He told me," Bishop continues, "that he has not worked in his chosen field for fifteen years, having devoted all of his time to research on UFOs. Dr. Gille is an amiable, forthright man. He has no reservations about expressing his own views on the subject. He does hold several beliefs that border on the paranormal. Dr. Gille had his wife, Elaine, with him. My personal view of him is one of caution. Until I get to know him better, I feel that I should be very careful.

"Edmund Gomez is a rancher. His ranch is 13 miles west of Dulce. (Note: Accounts given by others state that the ranch is 13 miles east of Dulce, however whatever the case may be it's safe to say that the ranch is 13 miles FROM Dulce. - Branton).

"From 1975 until 1983 the Gomez ranch was the scene [epicenter] of most of the cattle mutilations that took place in the northern New Mexico / southern Colorado area. He told me that his family homesteaded the Dulce area 111 years ago and that as a result of these mutilations, they lost \$100,000 in cattle over an eight year period. One of these cases occurred only 200 yards behind his home. He showed me the area.

"Edmund was very open and discussed with me the various mutilation cases that had occurred on his ranch and on those of others. Upon our return from the mountain trip, he invited me to his home where he shared with me various photographs, clippings, letters etc. relating to the cases. He loaned me several overhead photographs of the Mt. Archuleta area. I hope to be able to have them examined through image intensification techniques.

"Edmund also told me about the many times that combat ready troops had been spotted in the area. Some of these troops were found in areas that are only gotten to through four-wheel drive trucks or on foot. [This is VERY rugged country]. The troops were also spotted in areas that only the Apache has permission to go. When the reported 'experimental aircraft' went down in 1983, there were 'hundreds of troops, armed to the teeth' reported in the area. When approached, the troops would run and disappear.

"Participants in the Mt. Archuleta expedition were: Gabe Valdez, Edmund Gomez, Dr. John Gille, [name deleted], Manuel Gomez [Edmund's brother], Jeff and Matt Valdez [Gabe's sons]. Because of Gabe's position as head of the State Police in Dulce and Edmund being a part of the community, we were given permission to go onto the mountain. It is located on the Apache Reservation.

"We left about 1430 hrs, Sunday, 23 October 1988. We used Gabe's four wheel drive pickup truck to get up the mountain. The road was incredibly difficult. At one time we had to dig out the side of the mountain in order to allow the truck to pass. At about 1730 hrs we arrived at the proposed campsite. It was on a relatively flat area about 300 yards from the peak of Mt. Archuleta.

"Gabe and Edmund both told me that in 1978 there was an agreement between the Ute Indians [Colorado] and the Federal Government. This agreement consisted of the Ute Nation receiving all the territory now occupied along the New Mexico/Colorado

border with the explicit agreement that they would strictly enforce a 'NO TRESPASSING' regulation along the border of their territory. Therefore, it is not possible to even cross the Ute Reservation without special permission from the Tribal Headquarters. If caught without this permission you are liable for a fine and/or jail and expulsion. There is now a road leading to the Archuleta area through the reservation. It is patrolled by the Indian Forest Service (Note: the Colorado border is only a relatively few miles away from and to the north of the Archuleta plateau. - Branton)

"At 1951 hrs. all seven of us spotted a very bright light coming from the northwest at a very high rate of speed. The object appeared to be boomerang shaped with a very bright light just below its center (Some have alleged that these 'boomerang' shaped vehicles may have some connection with a super-secret black budget space operation called Alternative-3. - Branton). The light was a bright white, blue and green. As it approached, it slowed down [obviously under intelligent control], seemed to reverse direction, finally stopping. When it stopped, a shower of what appeared to be sparks were emitted from each end of the boomerang, and then it began moving forward again and disappeared from sight at a very high rate of speed. All this took place in approximately 10 to 15 seconds. We attempted to take a picture of the object but were unsuccessful.

"About 2200 hours we climbed to the summit of Mt. Archuleta and watched for about an hour and a half. We could see across the canyon in the moonlight. This canyon wall is where Paul Bennewitz [prominent and well known physicist and UFO investigator] claimed an 'alien' base is located and that during the night their ships are seen entering and leaving cave openings in the cliff wall. During our stay on the peak, we saw two very bright lights on the cliff walls in the exact location where Paul said the base openings were. There are no roads on this cliff. The lights would appear suddenly and then fade over a period of time until you could not see them. At this time we also heard voices that sounded like radio transmissions. The voices were not understandable but they were there none the less. The same light pattern was seen by myself and Edmond Gomez as we sat on the cliff...at about 0100 hours. We also heard voices. At one time we thought we could hear trucks moving but we could not be sure about this. After 0200 hours there were no more sightings or sounds.

"On Monday, 24 October 1988 the entire party climbed to the peak once again. We were looking for evidence that there had been a crash of an 'experimental aircraft' flown by an Air Force General in 1983. This crash was reported in the newspapers for two days as a small plane and then hushed up. The craft was rumored to be a captured UFO, flown by Americans. We were hoping to prove that there indeed had been a crash but also to find some physical evidence.

"Dr. Bennewitz reported that the craft had clipped off a large tree in it's descent, had hit another tree, regained altitude, skimmed over the peak of Archuleta, [and] hit a third tree in the valley north of the peak. It was then reported to have hit the ground, flipped over twice and came to rest. We found the trees as reported by Bennewitz. They were all in line with each other and the final resting place. The first tree was about 40 inches in diameter. It was hit about 30 feet off the ground. There was no fire. I have taken samples of this tree for analysis. The other two trees were smaller [approximately 12 to 20 inches in diameter]. There was evidence of fire with these. Samples of [these] trees were also taken. Between the second tree and the third tree we found large pieces of what appeared to be part of the first tree. One piece was burnt while next to it was one that had not been burned. Samples were

taken. While searching for physical evidence, a standard issue style ball-point pen was found. This is of the same type used by the U.S. Government but can also be purchased by the general public. Strange to have been found in such a remote place as this canyon. The alleged crash area showed a large SEMI-CIRCULAR area with new vegetation. The area above the semi-circular area was covered with new vegetation also. Samples of the soil of this area were taken.

"My overall impressions of this trip are mixed. I believe that there is definitely something going on in the area. What it is, I do not know. Perhaps there is a base there. Perhaps it is jointly operated by 'aliens' and the government, as claimed by John Lear. Then again, it could be a US base so super secret that there are no fences around to arouse any suspicion... then again I cannot say for sure. I do know that the evidence that we found and saw definitely points to the fact that something is going on in this area."

In apparent confirmation of the above, Gabe Valdez -- the former State Police officer in Dulce, New Mexico who was a part of the expedition described above -- was contacted by researcher Alan deWalton in 1990, in an attempt to confirm some of the information concerning his involvement in the UFO-mutilation investigations. During a telephone conversation with Valdez, the following was learned:

"-- He and others HAD seen strange flying objects in the area, however he himself was unsure whether these were 'UFO's' of alien origin, or some type of top secret aircraft being tested by some secret faction of the government.

"-- Something DID crash near Mt. Archuleta several years ago, but again, he did not find any evidence conclusively proving whether it was an object of human OR alien origin.

"-- There is another road leading to the Mt. Archuleta area [and mesa] aside from the one which goes through the Ute Indian reservation. As for the Ute Reservation road, much of it is in good condition [paved?]. Only the area around the Archuleta region itself requires four-wheel drive vehicles.

"-- He did investigate cattle mutilations, and at least in SOME cases a known nerve agent was discovered in the carcasses, and other indications suggesting that the cattle were being used for research in 'D.N.A.' experiments."

Quite by accident, while scanning the Internet, I was surprised to discover yet another confirmation of the events described earlier by Jason Bishop. This THIRD confirmation of UFO activity near Dulce, New Mexico by members of the expedition team was given by none other than John Gilli, one of the Mt. Archuleta expedition team members mentioned earlier. Gilli's own report follows:

SUBJECT: UFO REPORT FROM DULCE, NEW MEXICO -- FILE: UFO749

SUMMARY: -- Report of UFO sighting over Mt. Archuleta, NM on October 23, 1988 by John F. Gille et. al.

LOCATION AND TIME"

-- Southern slopes of Mt. Archuleta, 5 miles NW of Dulce, NM.

-- Location of the phenomenon: South to North trajectory for about two miles stopping very close to Mt. Archuleta summit.

- Estimated closest observers distance: 480 yards.
- Distance from observers to spot where the UFO stopped: 510 yards.
- Time: 7:51 pm Mountain time.
- Duration: est. 5-6 seconds

#### WITNESSES:

- Eliane Allegre, RN
- Gabe Valdez
- Edmund, friend of Valdez
- "Jack" [pseudonym], PhD
- Manuel, local kid
- Greg, son of Valdez
- Jeff, another son of Valdez
- John Gille, PhD

(Note: "Jack" would probably be Jason Bishop, which is itself a pseudonym used by a researcher and a friend of mine who uses this pseudonym because of his deep-level research into some very dangerous areas of investigation. That is, IF one considers the revelations such as those contained within this volume to be 'dangerous' information under certain circumstances. - Branton)

#### CIRCUMSTANCES OF SIGHTING:

I [John Gille] was interested in the Dulce area because of rumors related to a jointly [CIA-Alien] occupied underground facility under Mt. Archuleta, and to numerous UFO sightings, as reported by local residents.

A night of observation in the mountains had been planned under the leadership of Valdez.

Since about 7:30pm, we had been playing OUIJA at the instigation of Valdez. Just as we were processing the last person, one of Valdez's sons shouted: "Look! Here it comes!"

[NOTE: I {Gille} DO NOT make the statement that there was a causal correlation between what we had just been doing and what we saw next. I merely report two consecutive events which may or may not have been correlated.]

#### LOOK OF THE PHENOMENON:

The object came from the south at great speed on a flat, straight, rectilinear, horizontal trajectory resulting in a perfectly straight luminous yellowish line. It was definitely not a plane or a shooting star.

There was no sound coming from the object.

The object stopped dead in its tracks near the top of the mountain.

At the same time, it became extremely luminous, lighting at least half the sky. There was a display of various colors: yellow, pink, green, and a shower of sparks.

Then the object folded on itself and disappeared.

ANNEXES [Maps]:

-- New Mexico maps

-- US Geological Survey maps [Wirt Canyon]

PHOTOS:

-- Group photo of witnesses

-- Campsite

-- Mt. Archuleta

The trajectory was about 2000 ft. above the lowest point under the estimated path of the object, which is the Navajo River, elevation 6600 ft.

END

\* THE U.F.O. BBS - <http://www.ufobbs.com/ufo> \*

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 3

### **Dulce New Mexico And A Cosmic Conspiracy**

John Lear, a captain of a major U.S. Airline has flown over 160 different types of aircraft in over 50 different countries. He holds 17 world speed records in the Lear Jet and is the only pilot ever to hold every airman certificate issued by the Federal Aviation Administration. Mr. Lear has flown missions worldwide for the CIA and other government agencies. He has flown clandestine missions in war-zones and hot-spots around the world, often engineering hair's-breadth escapes under dangerous conditions. A former Nevada State Senatorial candidate, he is the son of William P. Lear, designer of the Lear Jet executive airplane, the 8-track stereo, and founder of the LEAR Siegler Corporation. John Lear became interested in the subject of UFO's 13 months prior to the date given below, after talking with a friend in the United States Air Force by the name of Greg Wilson who had witnessed a UFO landing at Bentwaters AFB, near London, England, during which three small 'gray' aliens walked up to the Wing Commander. Since then Lear has tapped his contacts in intelligence, investigating the allegations that the executive and military-industrial branches of the United States 'government' knows about, and colludes with, alien forces. Lear no longer suggests the following scenario is a 'possibility', he emphatically states that the aliens are here, and that many of them bode us ill.

"It started after World War II," he begins.

"We [the Allied forces] recovered some alien technology from Germany -- not all that

they had; some of it disappeared. It appears that some time in the late '30s, Germany recovered a saucer. What happened to it we don't know. But what we did get was some kind of ray gun..."

The following is a "Public Statement" released by John Lear on December 29, 1987 and revised on March 25, 1988. It was originally sent to some of Lear's personal friends and research associates who in turn put pressure on the Ace Pilot to release this information publicly. The first version of the statement was apparently meant for the 'inside' crowd of researchers with whom Lear associated, whereas the following revision contains the same information as the first edition, yet is directed towards the public in general:

#### NOTE TO THE PRESS:

"The government of the United States continues to rely on your personal and professional gullibility to suppress the information contained herein. Your cooperation over the past 40 years has exceeded OUR wildest expectations and we salute you.

"'The sun does not revolve around the Earth'.

"'The United States Government has been in business with little gray extraterrestrials for about 20 years'.

"The first truth stated here got Giordano Bruno burned at the stake in AD 1600 for daring to propose that it was real. THE SECOND TRUTH HAS GOTTEN FAR MORE PEOPLE KILLED TRYING TO STATE IT PUBLICLY THAN WILL EVER BE KNOWN. (Note: emphasis here and throughout this section is ours. - Branton)

"But the truth must be told. The fact that the Earth revolves around the sun was successfully suppressed by the [Roman] church for over 200 years. It eventually caused a major upheaval in the church, government, and thought. A realignment of social and traditional values. That was in the 1600's.

"Now, about 400 years after the first truth was pronounced we must again face the shocking facts. The 'horrible truth' the government has been hiding from us over 40 years. Unfortunately, the 'horrible truth' is far more horrible than the government ever imagined.

"In its effort to 'protect democracy', our government sold us to the aliens. And here is how it happened. But before I begin, I'd like to offer a word in defense of those who bargained us away. They had the best of intentions.

"Germany may have recovered a flying saucer as early as 1939. General James H. Doolittle went to Norway in 1952 to inspect a flying saucer that had crashed there in Spitzbergen.

"The 'horrible truth' was known by only a very few persons: They were indeed ugly little creatures, shaped like praying mantises... Of the original group that were the first to learn the 'horrible truth', SEVERAL COMMITTED SUICIDE, the most prominent of which was Defense Secretary [and Secretary of the NAVY] James V. Forrestal who jumped to his death from a 16th story hospital window.

(Note: William Cooper, a former member of a Navy Intelligence briefing team, insists that Forrestal was in fact murdered by CIA agents who made his death look like a suicide. Based on sensitive documents Cooper claims to have read, two CIA agents

entered the hospital room, tied a bedsheet around Forrestal's neck and to a light fixture, and threw him out the window to hang. The bedsheet[s] broke and he fell to his death, screaming on his way down according to some witnesses "We're being invaded!" - Branton).

"Secretary Forrestal's medical records are sealed to this day.

"President Truman put a lid on the secret and turned the screws so tight that the general public still thinks that flying saucers are a joke. Have I ever got a surprise for them.

"In 1947, President Truman established a group of 12 of the top military scientific personnel of their time. They were known as MJ-12. Although the group exists today, none of the ORIGINAL members are still alive. The last one to die was Gordon Gray, former Secretary of the Army, in 1984.

"As each member passed away, the group itself appointed a new member to fill the position. There is some speculation that the group known as MJ-12 expanded to at least seven more members.

"There were several more saucer crashes in the late 1940's, one in Roswell, New Mexico; one in Aztec, New Mexico; and one near Laredo, Texas, about 30 miles inside the Mexican border.

"Consider, if you will, the position of the United States Government at that time. They proudly thought of themselves as the most powerful nation on Earth, having recently produced the atomic bomb, an achievement so stupendous, it would take Russia 4 years to catch up, and only with the help of traitors to Democracy. They had built a jet aircraft that had exceeded the speed of sound in flight. They had built jet bombers with inter-continental range that could carry weapons of enormous destruction. The post war era, and the future seemed bright. Now imagine what it was like for those same leaders, all of whom had witnessed the panic of Orson Wells' radio broadcast, "The War of the Worlds", in 1938. Thousands of Americans panicked at a realistically presented invasion of Earth by beings from another planet. Imagine their horror as they actually viewed THE DEAD BODIES OF THESE FRIGHTENING LITTLE CREATURES WITH ENORMOUS EYES, REPTILIAN SKIN AND CLAW LIKE FINGERS. Imagine their shock as they attempted to determine how these strange 'saucers' were powered and could discover no part even remotely similar to components they were familiar with: no cylinders or pistons, no vacuum tubes or turbines or hydraulic actuators. It is only when you fully understand the overwhelming helplessness the government was faced with in the late 40's that you can comprehend their perceived need for a total, thorough and sweeping cover up, to include the use of 'deadly force'.

"The cover-up was so successful that as late as 1985 a senior scientist with the Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California, Dr. Al Hibbs, would look at a video tape of an enormous flying saucer and state the record, 'I'm not going to assign anything to that [UFO] phenomena without a lot more data.' Dr. Hibbs was looking at the naked emperor and saying, 'He certainly looks naked, but that doesn't prove he's naked.'

"In July 1952, a panicked government watched helplessly as a squadron of 'flying saucers' flew over Washington, D.C., and buzzed the White House, the Capitol Building, and the Pentagon. It took all the imagination and intimidation the

government could muster to force that incident out of the memory of the public.

"Thousands of sightings occurred during the Korean war and several more saucers were retrieved by the Air Force. Some were stored at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, some were stored at Air Force bases near the locations of the crash site.

"One saucer was so enormous and the logistic problems in transportation so enormous that it was buried at the crash site and remains there today. The stories are legendary on transporting crashed saucers over long distances, moving only at night, purchasing complete farms, slashing through forests, blocking major highways, sometimes driving 2 or 3 lo-boys in tandem with an extraterrestrial load a hundred feet in diameter. (It is alleged that ALPHA or BLUE Teams out of Wright-Patterson AFB were the ones who were most often mobilized to carry out "crash-retrieval" operations. - Branton)

"On April 30, 1964, the first communication [occurred] between these aliens and the 'U.S. Government'. (Others claim that there was an even earlier contact-communication in 1954 during the Eisenhower administration. - Branton)

"During the period of 1969-1971, MJ-12 representing the U.S. Government made a deal with these creatures, called EBE's [Extraterrestrial Biological Entities, named by Detley Bronk, original MJ-12 member and 6th President of John Hopkins University]. The 'deal' was that in exchange for 'technology' that they would provide to us, we agreed to 'ignore' the abductions that were going on and suppress information on the cattle mutilations. The EBE's assured MJ-12 that the abductions [usually lasting about 2 hours] were merely the ongoing monitoring of developing civilizations.

"In fact, the purposes for the abductions turned out to be:

"(1) The insertion of a 3mm spherical device through the nasal cavity of the abductee into the brain [optic and/or nerve center], the device is used for the biological monitoring, tracking, and control of the abductee.

"(2) Implementation of Posthypnotic Suggestion to carry out a specific activity during a specific time period, the actuation of which will occur within the next 2 to 5 years.

"(3) Termination of some people so that they could function as living sources for biological material and substances.

"(4) TERMINATION OF INDIVIDUALS WHO REPRESENT A THREAT TO THE CONTINUATION OF THEIR ACTIVITY.

"(5) Effect genetic engineering experiments.

"(6) Impregnation of human females and early termination of pregnancies to secure the crossbreed infant.

(Note: Or perhaps a better term for it would be a "genetically altered" infant, since there has been no evidence forthcoming that an actual 'hybrid' between humans and the 'EBE' or 'Grey' species has been successful. In other words, the offspring would tend to fall to one side or the other, a 'reptilioid' or 'grey' entity possessing no 'soul-energy-matrix', or a humanoid being possessing such a matrix or soul although somewhat altered genetically in it's outward physical appearance or characteristics. - Branton).

"The U.S. Government was NOT initially aware of the far reaching consequences of their 'deal'. They were LED to believe that the abductions were essentially benign AND SINCE THEY FIGURED THAT THE ABDUCTIONS WOULD PROBABLY GO ON ANYWAY WHETHER THEY AGREED OR NOT, they merely insisted on a current list of abductees be submitted, on a periodic basis, to MJ-12 and the National Security Council. Does this sound incredible? An actual list of abductees sent to the National Security Council? Read on, because I have news for you...

"The EBE's have a genetic disorder in that their digestive system is atrophied and not functional... In order to sustain themselves they use enzyme or hormonal secretions obtained from the tissues that they extract from humans and animals.

"The secretions obtained are then mixed with hydrogen peroxide [to kill germs, viruses, etc.] and applied on the skin by spreading or dipping parts of their bodies in the solution. The body absorbs the solution, then excretes the waste back through the skin. (Urine is also excreted through the skin in this manner, which may explain the ammonia-like STENCH that many abductees or witnesses have reported during encounters with the grey-type 'aliens'. - Branton).

"The cattle mutilations that were prevalent throughout the period from 1973 to 1983 and publicly noted through newspaper and magazine stories and included a documentary produced by Linda Howe for a Denver CBS affiliate KMGH-TV, were for the collection of these tissues by the aliens. The mutilations included genitals taken, rectums cored out to the colon, eyes, tongue, and throat all surgically removed with extreme precision. In some cases the incisions were made by cutting between the cells, a process we are not yet capable of performing in the field. In many of the mutilations there was no blood found at all in the carcass, yet there was no vascular collapse of the internal organs. THIS HAS ALSO BEEN NOTED IN THE HUMAN MUTILATIONS, one of the first of which was Sgt. Jonathan P. Lovette at the White Sands Missile Test Range in 1956, who was found three days after an Air Force Major had witnessed his abduction by a 'disk shaped' object at 0300 while on search for missile debris downrange. His genitals had been removed, rectum cored out in a surgically precise 'plug' up to the colon, eyes removed and all blood removed with, again, no vascular collapse. From some of the evidence it is apparent that this surgery is accomplished, in most cases, WHILE THE VICTIM, ANIMAL OR HUMAN, IS STILL ALIVE.

(Note: According to former Green Beret commander Bill English, THIS incident was also mentioned in the Above-Top-Secret "GRUDGE / BLUE BOOK REPORT NO. 13" which was never released with the rest of the innocuous and voluminous "Project Blue Book" reports. The "Blue Teams" who were sent on crash-retrieval operations were reportedly working on behalf of the covert branch of the Blue Book operations, and Ufological legend has it that a secret warehouse with multiple underground levels exists at Wright Patterson AFB in Ohio, one which is literally packed with alien craft, hardware, and even alien bodies 'on ice'. Wright Patterson was -- and is? -- the headquarters of Project Blue Book. - Branton)

"THE VARIOUS PARTS OF THE BODY ARE TAKEN TO VARIOUS UNDERGROUND LABORATORIES, ONE OF WHICH IS KNOWN TO BE NEAR THE SMALL NEW MEXICO TOWN OF DULCE. THIS JOINTLY OCCUPIED [CIA-ALIEN] FACILITY HAS BEEN DESCRIBED AS ENORMOUS, WITH HUGE TILED WALLS THAT 'GO ON FOREVER'. WITNESSES HAVE REPORTED HUGE VATS FILLED WITH AMBER LIQUID WITH PARTS OF HUMAN BODIES BEING STIRRED INSIDE.

"After the initial agreement, Groom Lake, one of the nations most secret test centers, was closed for a period of about a year, sometime between about 1972 and 1974, AND A HUGE UNDERGROUND FACILITY WAS CONSTRUCTED FOR AND WITH THE HELP OF THE EBE'S. THE 'BARGAINED FOR' TECHNOLOGY WAS SET IN PLACE BUT COULD ONLY BE OPERATED BY THE EBE'S THEMSELVES. NEEDLESS TO SAY, THE ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY COULD NOT BE USED AGAINST THE EBE'S THEMSELVES, EVEN IF NEEDED.

"During the period between 1979 and 1983 it became increasingly obvious to MJ-12 that things were not going as planned. IT BECAME KNOWN THAT MANY MORE PEOPLE [IN THE THOUSANDS] WERE BEING ABDUCTED THAN WERE LISTED ON THE OFFICIAL ABDUCTION LISTS. IN ADDITION IT BECAME KNOWN THAT SOME, NOT ALL, BUT SOME OF THE NATION'S MISSING CHILDREN HAD BEEN USED FOR SECRECTIONS AND OTHER PARTS REQUIRED BY THE ALIENS.

"IN 1979 THERE WAS AN ALTERCATION OF SORTS AT THE DULCE LABORATORY. A SPECIAL ARMED FORCES UNIT WAS CALLED IN TO TRY AND FREE A NUMBER OF OUR PEOPLE TRAPPED IN THE FACILITY, WHO HAD BECOME AWARE OF WHAT WAS REALLY GOING ON. ACCORDING TO ONE SOURCE 66 OF THE SOLDIERS WERE KILLED AND OUR PEOPLE WERE NOT FREED.

"By 1984, MJ-12 must have been in stark terror at the mistake they had made in dealing with the EBE's. They had subtly promoted 'Close Encounters of the Third Kind' and 'E.T.' to get the public used to 'odd looking' aliens that were compassionate, benevolent and very much our 'space brothers'. MJ-12 'sold' the EBE's to the public, and were now faced with the fact THAT QUITE THE OPPOSITE WAS TRUE. In addition, a plan was formulated in 1968 to make the public aware of the existence of aliens on earth over the next 20 years to be culminated with several documentaries to be released during 1985-1987 period of time. These documentaries would explain the history and intentions of the EBE's. The discovery of the 'GRAND DECEPTION' put the entire plans, hopes and dreams of MJ-12 into utter confusion and panic.

"Meeting at the 'Country Club', a remote lodge with private golf course, comfortable sleeping and working quarters, and its own private airstrip built by and exclusively for the members of MJ-12, it was a factional fight of what to do now. PART OF MJ-12 WANTED TO CONFESS THE WHOLE SCHEME AND SHAMBLES IT HAD BECOME TO THE PUBLIC, BEG THEIR FORGIVENESS AND ASK FOR THEIR SUPPORT. The other part [the majority] of MJ-12 argued that there was no way they could do that, that the situation was untenable and there was no use in exciting the public with the 'horrible truth' and that the best plan was to continue the development of a weapon that could be used against the EBE's under the guise of 'SDI', the Strategic Defense Initiative, which had nothing whatsoever to do with a defense for inbound Russian nuclear missiles. As these words are being written, Dr. Edward Teller, 'father' of the H-Bomb is personally in the test tunnels of the Nevada Test Site, driving his workers and associates in the words of one, 'like a man possessed'. And well he should, for Dr. Teller is a member of MJ-12 along with Dr. Kissinger, Admiral Bobby Inman, and possibly Admiral Poindexter, to name a few of the current members of MJ-12.

"Before the 'Grand Deception' was discovered and according to a meticulous plan for metered release of information to the public, several documentaries and video tapes were made. William Moore, a Burbank, California, based UFO researcher who wrote 'The Roswell Incident' -- a book published in 1980 that detailed the crash, recovery and subsequent cover-up of a UFO with 4 alien bodies -- has a video tape of 2

newsmen interviewing a military officer associated with MJ-12. This military officer answers questions relating to the history of MJ-12 and the cover-up, the recovery of a number of flying saucers and the existence of a live alien [one of 3 living aliens captured and designated, or named, EBE-1, EBE-2, and EBE-3, being held in a facility designated as YY-II at Los Alamos, New Mexico. The only other facility of this type, which is electromagnetically secure, is at Edwards Air Force Base in Mojave, California]. The officer names as previously mentioned plus a few others: Harold Brown, Richard Helms, Gen. Vernon Walters, JPL's Dr. Allen and Dr. Theodore van Karman, to name a few of the current and past members of MJ-12.

"The officer also relates the fact that the EBE's claim to have created Christ. The EBE's have a type of recording device that has recorded all of Earth's history and can display it in the form of a hologram. This hologram can be filmed but because of the way holograms work does not come out very clear on movie film or video tape. The crucifixion of Christ on the Mount of Olives (this actually took place on the hill Calvary, not the Mt. of Olives - Branton) has allegedly been put on film to show the public. The EBE's 'claim' to have created Christ, which, IN VIEW OF THE 'GRAND DECEPTION', COULD BE AN EFFORT TO DISRUPT TRADITIONAL VALUES FOR UNDETERMINED REASONS.

"Another video tape allegedly in existence is an interview with an EBE. Since EBE's communicate telepathically (via psionic crystalline transceiver-like implants that link the Grays together into a mass collective-hive-mind - Branton), an Air Force Colonel serves as interpreter. Just before the recent stock market correction in October of 1987, several newsmen, including Bill Moore, had been invited to Washington D.C., to personally film the EBE in a similar type interview, and distribute the film to the public. Apparently, because of the correction in the market, it was felt the timing was not propitious. In any case, it certainly seems like an odd method to inform the public of extraterrestrials, but it would be in keeping with the actions of A PANICKED ORGANIZATION WHO AT THIS POINT IN TIME DOESN'T KNOW WHICH WAY TO TURN.

"Moore is also in possession of more Aquarius documents, a few pages of which leaked out several years ago and detailed the supersecret NSA project which had been denied by them until just recently. In a letter to Senator John Glenn, NSA's Director of Policy, Julia B. Wetzell, wrote, 'Apparently there is or was an Air Force project with the name [Aquarius] which dealt with UFO's. Coincidentally, there is also an NSA project by that name.' NSA's project AQUARIUS deals specifically with 'communications with the aliens' [EBE's]. Within the Aquarius program was project 'Snowbird', a project to test-fly a recovered alien aircraft at Groom Lake, Nevada. This project continues today at that location. In the words of an individual who works at Groom Lake, 'Our people are much better at taking things apart than they are at putting them back together.'

"Moore, who claims he has a contact with MJ-12, feels that they have been stringing him along, slipping him documents and providing him with leads, promising to go public with some of the information on extraterrestrials by the end of 1987.

"Certain of Moore's statements lead one to believe that Moore himself is a government agent working for MJ-12, not to be strung along, but to string along ever hopeful UFOlogists that the truth is just around the corner. Consider.

"1. Moore states emphatically that he is not a government agent, although when Lee Graham [a Southern California based UFOlogist] was investigated by DIS [Defense

Investigative Service] for possession of classified documents received from Moore, Moore himself was not.

"2. Moore states emphatically that the cattle mutilations of 1973-1983 were a hoax by Linda Howe [producer of 'A Strange Harvest'] to create publicity for herself. He cites the book 'Mute Evidence' as the bottom line of the hoax. 'Mute Evidence' was a government sponsored book to explain the mutilations in conventional terms.

"3. Moore states that the U.S.A.F. Academy physics book, 'Introductory Space Science', vol. II chapter 13, entitled 'Unidentified Flying Objects', which describes four of the most commonly seen aliens [one of which is the EBE] was written by Lt. Col. Edward R. Therkelson and Major Donald B. Carpenter. Air Force personnel who did not know what they were talking about and were merely citing 'crackpot' references. He, Moore, states that the book was withdrawn to excise the chapter.

"If the government felt they were being forced to acknowledge the existence of aliens on Earth because of the overwhelming evidence such as the October and November sightings in Wytheville, Va., and recently released books such as 'Night Siege' [Hynek, J. Allen; Imbrogno, Phillip J.; Pratt, Bob: NIGHT SIEGE, Ballantine Books, Random House, New York], and taking into consideration the 'grand deception' AND OBVIOUSLY HOSTILE INTENT OF THE EBE'S, it might be expedient for MJ-12 to admit the EBE's but conceal the information on the mutilations and abductions. If MJ-12 and Moore were in some kind of agreement then it would be beneficial to Moore to tow the party line. For example, MJ-12 would say... 'here are some more genuine documents... but remember... no talking about the mutilations or abductions'. This would be beneficial to Moore as it would supply the evidence to support his theory that E.T.'s exist but deny the truths about the E.T.'s. However, if Moore was indeed working for MJ-12, he would follow the party line anyway... admitting the E.T.'s but pooh poohing the mutilations and abductions. If working alone, Moore might not even be aware of the 'grand deception'.

"Time will tell. It is possible that Moore will go ahead and release the video interview with the military officer around the first of the year, as he has promised. From MJ-12's point of view, the public would be exposed to the information without really having to believe it because Moore is essentially not as credible a source as, say, the President of the United States. After a few months of digestion and discussion, a more credible source could emerge with a statement that yes in fact the interview was essentially factual. This scenario would cushion somewhat the blow to the public. If, however, Moore does not release the tape by, say, February 1 of 1988, but comes instead with a story similar to: 'MJ-12 has informed me that they are definitely planning a release of all information by October of 88... I have seen the plan and have seen the guarantee that this will happen, so I have decided to withhold the release of my video tape at this time as it may cause some problems with MJ-12's plans.' This would in effect buy more time for MJ-12 and time is what they desperately need.

"Now you ask, 'Why haven't I heard any of this?' Who do you think you would hear it from? Dan Rather? Tom Brokaw? Sam Donaldson? Wrong. These people just read the news, they don't find it. They have ladies who call and interview witnesses and verify statements on stories coming over the wire [either AP or UPI]. It's not like Dan Rather would go down to Wytheville, Virginia, and dig into why there were FOUR THOUSAND reported sightings in October and November of 1987. Better Tom Brokaw or someone else should risk their credibility on this type of story. Tom Brokaw? Tom wants Sam Donaldson to risk his credibility. No one, but no one, is going to risk their

neck on such outlandish ideas, regardless of how many people report sightings of 900 foot objects running them off the road. In the case of the Wytheville sightings, dozens of vans with NASA lettered on the side failed to interest newsmen. And those that asked questions were informed that NASA was doing a weather survey.

"Well then, you ask, what about our scientists? What about Carl Sagan? Issac Asimov? Arthur C. Clarke? Wouldn't they have known? If Carl Sagan knows then he is committing a great fraud through the solicitation of memberships in the Planetary Society, 'to search for extraterrestrial intelligence'. Another charade into which the U.S. Government dumps millions of dollars every year is the radio-telescope in Arecibo, Puerto Rico, operated by Cornell University with - guess who? - Carl Sagan. Cornell is ostensibly searching for signals from Outer Space, a sign maybe, that somebody is out there. It is hard to believe that relatively intelligent astronomers like Sagan could be so ignorant.

(Note: Also, even if 'they' did find evidence of extraterrestrial life, do you think that SETI and similar government-sponsored projects would tell US about It? Let's just take a look at some actual statements from those involved with these projects. The following is a quote from Matt Spetalnick's article "IS ANYBODY OUT THERE? NASA LOOKS FOR REAL ET'S", in REUTERS Magazine, Oct. 5, 1992: "At least 70 times scientists have picked up radio waves that bore the marks of communication by beings from other worlds, but they were never verified, [Frank] Drake said." And researcher John Spencer, in a reference to Dr. Otto Strove, tells how this astrophysicist assisted Frank Drake in establishing Project OZMA, and it's very mysterious conclusion: "...the project began its search by focusing on the star TAU CETI. According to claims made at the time, AS SOON AS the project got underway STRONG INTELLIGENT SIGNALS were picked up, leaving all the scientists stunned. Abruptly, Dr. Strove then declared Project OZMA had been shut down, and commented that there was no sensible purpose for listening to messages from another world." [THE UFO ENCYCLOPEDIA]. So then, these 'insiders' will accept ALL of our hard-earned tax dollars to finance their radio projects -- if not their underground bases and covert space operations. Yet cursed be any 'mere mortal' for having the audacity to actually insist on having access to the products of their 'financial investments'! - Branton)

"What about Isaac Asimov? Surely the most prolific science fiction writer of all time would have guessed by now that there must be an enormous cover-up? Maybe, but if he knows he's not saying. Perhaps he's afraid that Foundation and Empire will turn out to be inaccurate.

"What about Arthur C. Clarke? Surely the most technically accurate of Science Fiction writers with very close ties to NASA would have at least a hint of what's really going on. Again, if so he isn't talking. In a recent Science Fiction survey, Clarke estimates that contact with extraterrestrial intelligent life would not occur before the 21st Century.

"If the government won't tell us the truth and the major networks won't even give it serious consideration (Note: This was written before such programs as SIGHTINGS, ENCOUNTERS, UNSOLVED MYSTERIES, CURRENT AFFAIR, MONTEL WILLIAMS, STRANGE UNIVERSE and other TV news digests and talk shows DID begin dealing with the UFO phenomena, abductions, and so on in much greater depth -- not to mention the X-FILES, DARK SKIES and other TV series'. - Branton), then what is the big picture, anyway? Are the EBE's, having done a hundred thousand or more abductions [possibly millions worldwide], built AN UNTOLD NUMBER OF SECRET

UNDERGROUND BASES [Groom Lake, Nevada; Sunspot, Datil, Roswell, and Pie Town, New Mexico, just to name a few] getting ready to return to wherever they came from? Or, from the obvious preparations are we to assume that they are getting ready for a big move? or is [it] the more sinister and most probable situation that the invasion is essentially complete and it is all over but the screaming?

"A well planned invasion of Earth for it's resources and benefits would not begin with mass landings or ray-gun equipped aliens. A properly planned and executed invasion by a civilization thousands [of] years in advance of us would most likely be complete before a handful of people, say 12?, realized what was happening. No fuss, no mess. The best advice I can give you is this: Next time you see a flying saucer and are awed by its obvious display of technology and gorgeous lights of pure color - RUN LIKE HELL!

-- June 3, 1988 Las Vegas, NV"

[The following was an addendum to the above that was included with later copies of John Lear's 'statement']:

"In 1983 when the Grand Deception was discovered MJ-12 [which may now be designated 'PI-40'] started work on a weapon or some kind of device to contain the EBE's which had by now totally infested our society. This program was funded through SDI which, coincidentally, was initiated at approximately the same date. A frantic effort has been made over the past 4 years by all participants. This program ended in failure in December of 1987.

(Note: British Ufologist Timothy Good claimed that over 22 British scientists -- who were working on the U.S. SDI program for British Marconi and other Aerospace companies -- had all mysteriously died or 'committed suicide' within the space of a few years. Could this have had anything to do with this 'failure'? Apparently someone 'out there' was intent on sabotaging the SDI / STAR WARS project. Also there are reports that several of our 'defense satellites' have been destroyed as well. - Branton).

"A new program has been conceived but will take about 2 years to develop. In the meantime, it is absolutely essential to MJ-12 [PI-40], that no one, including the Senate, the Congress or the Citizens of the United States of America [or anyone else for that matter] become aware of the real circumstances surrounding the UFO cover-up and total disaster it has become.

"Moore never did release the video tapes but claims he is negotiating with a major network to do so...'soon'."

Another source added the following statements in regards to Lear's claims:

"Area 51... and a similar setup near Dulce, New Mexico, may now belong to forces not loyal to the U.S. Government, or even the human race. 'It's horrifying to think that all the scientists we think are working for us [in the joint-interaction bases] are actually controlled by aliens.'

"...SDI, regardless of what you hear, was completed...to shoot down incoming saucers. The mistake was that we thought they were coming inbound -- in fact, they're already here. They're in underground bases all over the place.' It seems that the aliens had constructed many such bases without our knowledge, where they conduct heinous genetic experiments on animals, human beings, and 'improvised'

creatures of their own devising.

"Thus was born PROJECT EXCALIBUR. Press reports described EXCALIBUR as a weapons system designed to obliterate deeply-buried Soviet command centers, which the Reagan administration hypocritically characterized as destabilizing. We have exactly similar centers. Lear claims the weapon was actually directed toward the internal alien threat. Unfortunately, the 'visitors' have invaded us in more ways than one.

"'Millions of Americans have been implanted. There's a little device that varies in size from 50 microns to 3 millimeters; it is inserted through the nose into the brain. It effectively controls the person. Dr. [J. Allen] Hynek estimated in 1972 that one in every 40 Americans was implanted; we believe it may be as high as one in ten now.' These implants will be activated at some time in the near future, for some unspecified alien purpose.'"

When Lear was pressed to disclose some of his sources, he stated that his anonymous intelligence informants "go right to the top." He did however mention some of the names in not-so-sensitive intelligence positions from whom he has also gathered information, many of these names may be familiar to veteran Ufologists. These include:

\* Paul Bennewitz, director of Thunder Scientific Laboratories [a New Mexico-based research facility with government contract ties], who claims to have gained access to and 'interrogated' an alien computer system via a radio-video-computer setup of his own invention.

\* Linda Howe, the television documentarian responsible for STRANGE HARVEST [a program about cattle mutilations], who recieved astonishing 'leaks' from a special intelligence officer, Colonel Richard Doty formerly of Kirtland AFB, a name noted in aerial research circles.

\* Robert Collins [code-named 'Condor', according to Lear] who has secured numerous official documents relating to UFOs.

\* Sgt. Clifford Stone, premiere collector of UFO related Freedom of Information Act or FOIA documents.

\* Travis Walton, professed UFO abductee whose experience inspired the movie FIRE IN THE SKY.

As an interesting follow-up to Lear's article, I we quote here some actual statements made by prominent individuals in regards to the 'UFO' phenomenon:

"In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us realize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world. And yet, I ask you, IS NOT AN ALIEN FORCE ALREADY AMONG US?"

-- President Ronald Reagan., Remarks made to the 42nd General Assembly of the United Nations., Sept. 21, 1987

"I couldn't help but say to him [Gorbachev], just think how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world

from some other species from another planet outside in the universe... Well, I don't suppose we can wait for some alien race to come down and threaten us. But I think that between us we can bring about that realization."

-- President Ronald Reagan., Remarks to Fallston High School students and Faculty, Fallston, MD., October 4, 1985

"For your confidential information, a reliable and confidential source has advised the Bureau that flying disks are believed to be man-made missiles rather than natural phenomenon. It has also been determined that for approximately the past four years the USSR has been engaged in experimentation on an unknown type of flying disk."

-- FBI Memo, dated March 25, 1949 sent to a large number of FBI offices.

"...on Unidentified Flying Objects... The panel recommends that the national security agencies institute policies... designed to prepare the material defenses and the morale of the country to recognize... and react most effectively to true indications of hostile measures."

-- Recommendation of the CIA Robertson Panel on UFOs., January, 1953

"Public interest in disclosure is far outweighed by the sensitive nature of the materials and the obvious effect on national security their release may entail."

-- U.S. District Court Opinion in the case of Citizens Against UFO Secrecy vs. the National Security Agency., May 18, 1982

"The sums made available to the Agency may be expended without regard to the provisions of law and regulations relating to the expenditures of Government."

-- Central Intelligence Act of 1949

"On this land a flying disk has been found intact, with eighteen three-foot tall human-LIKE occupants, all dead in it but not burned."

-- FBI memo from New Orleans Branch to Director, FBI, March 31, 1950 about a disk found in the Mojave desert in January, 1950

"When four sit down to conspire, three are fools and the fourth is a government agent."

-- Duncan Lunan

"The flying disks are real."

-- General Nathan Twining.

"According to Mr. ...informant, the saucers were found in New Mexico due to the fact that the Government has a very high-powered radar setup in that area and it is believed that the radar [EM beams] interferes with the controlling mechanism of the saucers...each one of the three saucers were occupied by three bodies of human SHAPE, but only 3 feet tall, dressed in metallic cloth of a very fine texture."

-- FBI Memo from agent Guy Hottel., Washington Field Office., sent to Director, FBI., March 22, 1950

"I WOULD SAY THAT WE KNOW OF SEVERAL, SHOULD WE SAY, INTERGALACTIC FIGHTS THAT HAVE TAKEN PLACE -- DOGFIGHTS."

-- United States Army Sgt. Clifford Stone, Roswell N.M. Station.

"He believes that because of the developments of science all the countries on earth will have to unite to survive and to make a common front against attack by 'people' from other planets."

-- Mayor Achille Lauro of Naples, quoting General Douglas MacArthur in the NEW YORK TIMES, Saturday October 8, 1955. p.7

## **The Dulce Book**

### Chapter 4

## **Dulce New Mexico & The Nazi Connection**

Researcher Jim Bennett, in a letter to Jacques Vallee dated Jan. 15, 1992, made some startling disclosures in regards to the alien situation and the Dulce, N.M. base in particular. It is my belief that even if there is a fascist-CIA cabal trying to establish a world dictatorship using the 'threat' of an alien invasion to foment world government, that the 'threat' may be real all the same. It is also possible that the 'Bavarians' may be working with very REAL aliens in an end-game designed to establish a world government using this 'threat' as an excuse to do so, although when the world is under 'their' control the Illuminati may betray the human race by turning much of the global government control-system over to the Grey aliens [the Beast?]. The aliens may have been collaborating with the Bavarians for a very long time as part of their agenda to implement absolute electronic control over the inhabitants of planet earth. One source, an Area 51 worker -- and member of a secret Naval Intelligence group called COM-12 -- by the name of Michael Younger, stated that the Bavarian Black Nobility [secret societies] have agreed to turn over three-quarters of the planet to the Greys if they could retain 25 percent for themselves and have access to alien mind-control technology. The aliens would assist in the abduction, programming and implanting of people throughout the world in preparation for a New World Order -- which in turn would be annexed to the alien empire. Apparently some top-echelon Bavarians have agreed to this, since they realize that they NEED the alien mind-control and implant technology in order to carry out their plans for world domination. In his lengthy letter, Jim Bennett, director of the research organization 'PLANET-COM', writes:

"...1947 brought the passage of the National Security Act, the start of the NAZI GERMINATED CIA and NSA. The influx of at least a hundred Nazi scientists, engineers, etc., into the United States and Canada. (Note: Other sources claim that eventually over 3000 Nazi S.S. agents entered the U.S. in this manner. NOT former Nazi's but ACTIVE Nazi SS who still maintained the national socialist philosophy and agendas which they intended to carry through on to their planned conclusion. They were given refuge within the military-industrial complex with the help of members of the Bavarian-based black gnostic -- serpent worshipping -- lodges in America, such as the Jesuit-spawned Scottish Rite and related lodges who control the oil-military-industrial complex. The leaders of the Military-Industrial Complex or M.I.C. not only gave these fascists refuge following the war, but also had financed the Nazi war machine itself during the second world war. - Branton).

"A Nazi aeronautical engineer, a certain Herr Mieth -- who had designed four different types of saucer shaped craft by 1943 using either rocket power or DONUT CONFIGURATION jet turbine engines, with the cabin stabilized by gyro, the compressors rotating in one direction and the expansion chambers and vectored exhausts rotating in the opposite direction -- was traced to Canada in 1947 and began work for the A. V. Roe company [Avroe disk]. The phony AVROE 'aircar' was definitely to disinform the press as to the real projects underway underground in Canada.

"The eight mile long train that went out of Austria in 1945 [672 train cars!], to the coast of Brittany, the contents loaded on board SHIPS, eventually end[ed] up underground in Southwestern Canada. At the same time over 100 prefab factory buildings were shipped from England to British Columbia.

"...the Nazis had everything before any other country, they had radar in 1933, they had infra-red sensors, heavy water, etc., etc. We have been told lie after lie in terms of who invented these things. If anyone in the world had access to 'alien' technology it was the... 'Aryans' [Nazis]. Their metallurgy and casting were flawed or they would have conquered the world. As you probably know, many expatriate Nazis were given carte blanche, new I.D.'s., and were included in [the] startup of more than several departments of the CIA in 1947. Departments including 'genetics and cloning' [with some of the same 'doctors' who had given death camp residents gangrene, etc.] 'designer drugs and mind control' using the same scientists who had designed Methadone and Methedrine for Hitler's maniac efforts. In 1952, a public stir caused the CIA to shuffle these fab fellows out of town. My guess is to various underground centers that were being built.

"...I have talked to Paul Bennewitz at length, several times. On his behalf, you only tell people how they drove him nuts, not why. I ask myself why would you leave out that reason why they sent him reeling? (here Bennett is addressing Jacques Vallee concerning his book 'REVELATIONS' - Branton) To fill you in, because you obviously took Linda Howe's and Tracy's opinion rather than questioning Paul directly; he's a pilot, he flew over the Dulce area numerous times on his way between Albuquerque and Denver. He took many pictures of the construction going on, and according to Paul, he also took pictures of circular craft on the ground at this site which, as late as 1973 according to him, had large hanger doors much the same as Lazar's second hand explanation about the doors at S-4. [All the stuff from Area 51 and 'S-4' having to do with inertial mass cancellation was moved to an area NEAR ST. GEORGE, UTAH]. The most revealing photos and their negatives disappeared in about 1975 when various 'fringe UFO experts' visited Paul. Also, his house was burglarized and ransacked more than once. In later years Moore, Shandera, and Torme made a meaningless tour of Dulce when they went on to Albuquerque [the real reason for their travels] to see if there was any more evidence of serious consequence still in Paul's possession that they could grab, and sure enough, he was missing some photos when they left his house. If you even talked to Bennewitz, you would have gotten a lot closer to having a 'revelation'...

"The 'waste' from the underground bio-genetic lab [no aliens involved, although that is where we humans produce the short lived, big-eyed, big headed imitation 'aliens'] comes out in the river canyon about TEN MILES BELOW Navajo Dam...

(Note: An alternative scenario to the above would be that reptiloid grey 'aliens' ARE involved -- AS WELL AS biogenetically constructed beings developed by Illuminati-Thule-CIA backed scientists working in the Dulce facility - Branton)

"Although these days they 'treat' it a lot more before letting their 'grey' water back into the environment. This base and others are of course connected by tunnels to Los Alamos. The Archuleta Mesa installation rivals Pine Gap at Alice Springs, Australia for security, etc. Every U.S. Air Force base has a so-called 'bolt-hole' and is connected to this bolt-hole by tunnel...

"A group of 21 people led by an individual we will call Rick, went to Area 51 in 1989 in a small bus to watch 'saucers'. They were stopped on 'mail-box road' by two individuals carrying automatic weapons and wearing camouflage togs. One individual popped a can of 'gas' in the aisle of the bus, and that's all for three hours. When they came to their senses, they cut their trip short, returned to L.A. and five persons got separately regressed using hypnotic regressors that did not know one another, and found that during the lost time their memories had repressed similar events. They had been marched off the bus, taken in jeeps to a building nearby, and had their lives threatened by military personnel...

"In the U.S., the group that runs the 'alien abduction scam' can only use some of the hardest of these short lived bio-genetic bad luck stories. Short lived because they have no digestive tract and can survive only about two weeks maximum after they are removed from the growing matrix, then they deteriorate and die. They have no 'soul' and are not considered 'sentient beings' by Tibetan Buddhists."

(Note: One might ask, why would they bother? The REPTILIAN Grays, the 'cloned' branch -- although in addition to the 'clones' there are also apparently the 'polyembryons' and 'egg-layers' -- reportedly have no digestive tract and thus intake 'food' and excrete waste through the skin. Jim Bennett may have just assumed that, since they have no digestive tract they had no way of taking-in 'food', and that they were therefore government creations which die after two weeks of starving. We grant however that Bennett is right in that -- according to the DULCE PAPERS -- human and cattle DNA may be used to develop "Almost Humans", and other unnatural living forms - Branton)

"...The army's mind control unit must take well deserved credit for the veterans who seemingly go suddenly crazy, killing many people and then themselves. The most recent event in Killeen, Texas was planned for the day BEFORE a Congressional vote on gun control, hoping to influence Congress with yet another mass automatic killing. Handlers [psychiatrists] at each perpetrators's local Veterans Hospital are involved in each and every case of these mass killings/suicides. Prozac is also involved with each case having been prescribed by the aforementioned 'handlers' in each and every case. The fellow in Canada who killed 12 women at a women's college, the fellow in Stockton, California schoolyard, etc. etc..."

FURTHER COMMENTS ON GERMAN-BAVARIAN NAZISM, THE CIA, THE NEW WORLD ORDER, ETC.

Sirhan Sirhan, the man who was convicted of murdering Senator Robert Kennedy, had a psychiatrist by the name of 'Dr. Diamond' who maintained CIA-fascist connections. Also Sirhan's attorney Grant Cooper, who seemingly made very little effort to defend Sirhan, had CIA-fascist ties as well, leading some to believe that Sirhan was used as a hypno-programmed "Manchurian Candidate" by a fascist cabal, a cabal that murdered not only Robert Kennedy but also his brother President John F. Kennedy as well. Following World War II over 2,000 German 'immigrants' to the U.S. became members of the American Psychiatric Association, which was involved in GUN CONTROL lobbying. In light the collaboration between the Bavarian Thule

Society and the Bavarian Illuminati, and the influx of Thule-backed fifth-column Nazi SS agents into U.S. Intelligence, with the help of Illuminati-backed Oil barrens like the German-immigrant Aryan-supremacist Rockefellers and their corporate oil-chemical empires [EXXON, ARCO, ZAPATA, etc.], and in light of the deadly intent of both 'Bavarian' societies to establish a "New World Order" as Adolph Hitler laid out in his second book "The New World Order", one has to wonder WHY so many German nationals would join an association that dealt directly with the study of people's MINDS?

This is not to say that Germans themselves are to blame, it is rather the German-Bavarian FASCISTS who are behind the New World Order agenda, and especially the Satanist Germanic Black Nobility families who claim direct descent from the early leaders of the [un]Holy Roman Empire of Germany, which rose from the remnant of the Roman Empire and which kept Europe in an iron grip throughout the Dark Ages. These were the "13 families" who had ruled vast financial empires in Europe for nearly 1500 years. They are once again trying to take control of the world as they attempted to do with World Wars I and II, provoke a global war that will result in the massive 'de-population' of Blacks, Asians, Jews, Slavs, and many others -- excepting of course for the 'Aryan elite' class. In essence they intend to finish what Adolph Hitler set out to accomplish. The threat then is from 'Nazism' or National 'Socialism', whether it be European, British or American or whether it be political, corporate or occult National Socialism.

Some have reported that the sudden 'fall' of the Soviet states and the Berlin wall was planned in advance as part of an agenda to merge the East and the West into a so called communist-socialist / democratic-socialist New World Order. East and West Berlin would be at the forefront for the reunification of Eastern and Western Europe and in turn -- they hope -- the rest of the world. Germany has also led the way for European unification by establishing an 'open border' policy and encouraging other European countries to do the same. This may sound benign on the outside but considering the facts it may be a ruse to 'unify' Europe under German control, which was also Adolph Hitler's goal. However in this case the unification is being accomplished through economic means rather than military means.

The control is still in Germany but it is more subtle. The Third Reich established German MILITARY control of Europe. The "European Economic Community" or E.E.C. established ECONOMIC control. In most cases, in this world it is the ECONOMIC forces which control 'governments'. Sad, but true. Notice how the term "Economic" has now been removed, and the New World Order has been re-named the "European Community". Very clever! In other words the unification is no longer just along economic lines but is becoming increasingly political, since the member nations have been pressured into submitting to an E.C. constitution along MORE THAN mere economic lines.

France and England have been pulled into this alliance, in spite of two devastating world wars with the very country that is secretly orchestrating the E.C. or the New World Order. Come on France and England, wake up!

Germany is not only the largest federated state in the E.C., but in 1990 was the LARGEST economic power in the WORLD, with a trade surplus totaling over \$58 billion. With almost no foreign currency reserves in 1949, Germany had accumulated nearly \$80 billion in reserves by 1989, compared with the \$38 billion in the U.S.A. and \$41 billion in Great Britain. A rather incredible "comeback" for a country that had waged two world wars for the sole purpose of offensive conquest, wars that had

cost the Allies a HEAVY price in blood and resources.

Of course Germany is also the LEADING economic power in the E.C. as well, possessing 35% of the Economic power-base of the European Community according to the GROLIER ENCYCLOPEDIA. So just WHERE does the real power lie in the E.C. / N.W.O? Considering that the German Black Nobility were the same ones who sent Vladimir Lenin from GERMANY to Russia to start the Communist Revolution, AND the same powers who backed Adolph Hitler... then it is not surprising that Communist East Germany would merge into Democratic(?) West Germany with such ease.

It should not be surprising, therefore, to learn that GERMAN troops In the United States AND Canada play a MAJOR role in the planned invasion of North America under the cover of a "United Nations" emergency action. Lenin himself revealed the ultimate goal of the 'Communist' agenda, on behalf of the Bavarian 'elite' whom he served. Communism, like Democracy, was supposed to give control of the government to the PEOPLE. But of course Lenin altered the plan a little bit -- just as the largely unelected-appointed Executive branch of the American government 'altered' the rules of democracy -- and stated that he did not believe that the common people could 'handle' the responsibility of directing the Communist Revolution, so a select group of individuals 'trained' in the 'Communist philosophy' would carry out this responsibility instead. And wouldn't you know it, many of these 'people' who ended up as the leaders of the Communist Revolution were hand-picked by the German-immigrant "Capitalist" Rockefeller family themselves. "Oh what a tangled web we weave...". The Bavarian cultists who were REALLY running the show would of course be the "WE" that Lenin refers to in the following quote:

"First WE will TAKE Russia, next WE will CAPTURE the nations of eastern Europe, then WE will TAKE the masses of Asia. Finally, WE will SURROUND the United States and that last bastion of freedom will fall into our hands like over-ripe fruit."

A likely scenario that some have suggested would be an orchestrated global economic collapse -- blamed on Americans of course -- which would be followed by fomented anarchy in American cities, followed by sudden nuclear strikes on strategic military bases on the East and West coasts, followed by a Chinese invasion of the West coast, a Russian invasion via Alaska, and a United Nations / German invasion via the East and North-East coasts of the U.S.A.

All of those countries who believe that by accepting a flawed Socialist political agenda from ANOTHER country [Germany] in order to supplement their own nation and cultural integrity are sadly mistaken. Collaborating with a Bavarian-backed United Nations - New World Order agenda can only lead to the DEATH of your independence as a nation, the DEATH of your culture and history, and the DEATH of your children who are sent to fight and die for the sake of a Global Government, its Bavarian-Antarctican masters, and in turn their 'Draconian' allies who are just waiting with greedy claws to take hold of this planet once they have succeeded in getting us to kill each other off to the point where they can move right in and take over with little human resistance.

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 5

### **Report From A Japanese Television Crew**

Norio Hayakawa is the head of the 'CIVILIAN INTELLIGENCE NETWORK' [P.O. Box 599., Gardena, CA 80248]. Mr. Hayakawa was one of several individuals, including a Japanese film crew from the NIPPON Television Network in Japan, who witnessed and video-taped "a flight maneuver of a brightly lit orange-yellowish light making extremely unorthodox flight patterns, including sudden acceleration, descension and ascension -- possibly exerting a force of multiple g's under extremely limited space and time -- and even zig-zag type movements, while on a field trip to an area just outside of 'Area 51' in Nevada on Wednesday, February 21, 1990" [there were approximately 25 to 28 individuals in the group who also witnessed the display]. His brother-in-law Itsuro Isokawa also photographed the object as it was in flight.

With over 30 years of in-depth UFO investigative experience, Norio was instrumental in the subsequent production of a two-hour documentary program televised throughout Japan on March 24, 1990. The entire program dealt with Area 51 and also the crew's pursuit of an alleged biogenetics laboratory in New Mexico, that is, the DULCE facility. It is his contention that what could only be described as "...highly intelligent and deceptive 'ultradimensional entities' materializing in disguise as 'aliens', are collaborating with a secret 'world government' that is preparing (barring unexpected circumstances - Branton) to ingeniously 'stage' a contact-landing...to bring about a 'New World Order'."

(Note: This Alien-Bavarian collaboration is apparently feigning animosity with one another by pushing for global government so that the world can join together to "fight the aliens". As in Vietnam and Korea where the Socialist leaders of the United Nations Organization were playing both sides of the chessboard, any war waged by the "New World Order" against the Grays will no doubt be a no-win conflict that will only serve to reduce the population of the planet, which is after all part and parcel of the overall Draconian-Bavarian global agenda. Another possibility that has been suggested is that the Grays will be made out to be the good guys who need 'our' help to break free from the tall Reptiloids and their empire, which had conquered them in the past, or visa versa. Actually the collaboration between the Reptiloids and Grays has been undertaken with the full consent of both sides, and behind the scenes the collectivist Reptiloids, the Insectoids, the Grays and the Bavarian secret society lodges are all working together. Many scenarios are possible... however the important thing to remember is that ANY war waged against the Reptilian Grays which threatens the American Declaration of Independence, the U.S. Constitution and the Bill of Rights is merely playing into the hands of the aliens either way you look at it. International 'cooperation' in a common defense against an alien threat should be considered SO LONG AS the national sovereignty of individual nations are not violated in the process. All nations should learn to be self-supporting and not be tempted to succumb to a global economic system -- and therefore a global political system, in that money and politics are more or less synonymous... at least in this world where those who control the money CONTROL the governments. Also independent economies will prevent all nations from falling like dominoes if an economic collapse does occur. The target of any future attacks against an outside 'threat' to a nation's security should not be excluded ONLY to the aliens NOR exclusively against human conspirators or tyrants, but the target of any future conflict with one or the other -- in regards to planetary or national defense -- should be directed specifically at those 'areas' where collaboration and interaction between the alien infiltrators AND the human collaborators are taking place... for instance areas such as the underground 'joint-interaction' bases of Neu Schwabenland, Antarctica; Pine Gap, Australia; Alsace-Lorraine Mts. area of France-Germany; and of course and probably by far the worst of all, the underground mega-complex below

DULCE, NEW MEXICO where the worst life-forms this universe has to offer seemingly congregate, conceive and carry out their atrocities against their victims -- or those who have been taken or abducted to the base permanently -- as well as against their implanted-programmed victims beyond the confines of the base who are never-the-less forced to exist in 'psychological' concentration camps imposed on them against their will by the 'collaboration'. - Branton)

Furthermore, Norio Hayakawa contends that the 'GRAND DECEPTION "...will immediately follow a rapid series of shocking, incredible events in succession, beginning with a Russia-backed Arab Confederacy's attempt to invade Israel, simultaneous worldwide earthquakes, worldwide stock market crash and a sudden, mysterious 'evacuation' of a segment of the planets population, all of which will culminate in a quick official formation of a New World Order [based in Europe] that will last for seven years upon its inception."

(Note: It is interesting that George Washington's famous 'vision' at Valley Forge accurately predicted the Revolutionary and Civil wars and their outcome, and also a 'third trial' through which America must pass... an air, ground and sea invasion of the America's by a World Order which will have conquered all of Asia, Africa and Europe. Depending on how one interprets the prophecies of Revelation, this siege will last for either 3 1/2 or 7 years, and will end with an American victory aided by Divine Intervention. I personally believe that America is the 'wilderness' spoken of in the 12th chapter of the book of Revelation. Since the world empire will last no longer than 7 years according to the books of DANIEL and REVELATION, the invasion/siege of America must also not exceed 7 years, although I suspect that it will be closer to 3 1/2 years. Also Washington's vision combined with other prophetic sources seem to imply that those who are living west of the Mississippi river at this time will be far better off than those in the 'occupied' zone east of the Mississippi. If General Washington's vision was accurate, then the ultimate outcome of the battle is not the question. The real question is HOW MANY Americans -- North-Central-South Americans -- will survive through to the final victory? - Branton)

Norio also explains that the 'Grand Deception' and the shocking series of events will "...put millions and millions of people worldwide in an absolute stupor for months during which time a special, extremely effective, multi-leveled 'mind control' program will be activated to calm down the stunned populace..."

Hayakawa has himself appeared on Japanese television, has lectured considerably, has appeared on a radio station in Phoenix, Arizona, and has been the subject of an article in the ARIZONA REPUBLIC, has published articles in 'U.S. Japanese Business News' [March, 1990], was the guest on a Japanese talk show in March and April of 1990, and also appeared on the Billy Goodman 'Happening' on KVEG of Las Vegas several times in early 1990, and in 1995 made dramatic appearances on Art Bell's DREAMLAND broadcast. He was also interviewed on the Anthony J. Hilder Show on "Radio Free America" aired in Anchorage, Alaska, during all of which he spoke extensively about his interesting beliefs concerning the origin and nature of UFO's.

In a letter dated January 28, 1991, Norio added the following comments concerning the 'Dulce' facility and it's possible connection with the 'Mystery of Iniquity' of Bible prophecy:

"...I've been to Dulce with the Nippon Television Network crew and interviewed many, many people over there and came back with the firm conviction that something was happening around 10 to 15 years ago over there, including nightly

sightings of strange lights and appearances of military jeeps and trucks. And I am convinced that the four corners area is a highly occult area. The only stretch of highway, namely Highway 666, runs through the four corners area from southeast Arizona to North-western New Mexico and up [and into SW Colorado and SE Utah]. I have also heard that this Highway 666 came into existence around 1947 or 1948, fairly close to the time of 1947, the modern-day beginning of OVERT UFO APPEARANCE, i.e. the Kenneth Arnold incident, and coincidentally or not, the establishment of Israel in 1948."

(Norio believes that the establishment of the nation of Israel in 1948 began the 'countdown' to the final apocalypse -- see Revelation chapter 12, for instance. - Branton)

The following is a transcript of parts of a speech presented by Mr. Hayakawa at the 11th 'LOS ANGELES WHOLE LIFE EXPO' held at The Los Angeles Airport Hilton Convention Center on November 16 and 17, 1991. The transcript from which we will quote is a revised and expanded version of the address or lecture written on June of 1992 and titled: 'UFO'S, THE GRAND DECEPTION AND THE COMING NEW WORLD ORDER':

"...AREA 51 is located in the northeastern corner of a vast, desolate stretch of land known as the Nevada Test Site [a large portion of which includes the Nellis Air Force Test Range] but has practically nothing to do with underground nuclear testing. It is located approximately 125 miles north-northwest of Las Vegas and consists of Groom Lake and the Papoose Lake Complexes. The presently expanding eastern portion of the latter complexes is known as the S-4 site.

"This entire area is under the strictest control of Airspace R-4808N [with unlimited 'ceiling'], prohibiting any entry therein of air traffic, civilian or military, unless special clearance for such entry is secured well in advance. By land, the area is meticulously patrolled 24-hours a day by several tiers of external security even though it is conveniently 'covered' by the... Jumbled Hills [...which cover north of the Papoose Lake area], making it virtually impossible for anyone to see the facilities without first climbing atop the hills of the rugged mountain range which became off-limits to the public since 1985.

"The main external perimeter security is now being handled by Wackenhut Special Securities Division, part of the operations of Wackenhut Corporation, a worldwide semi-private security firm based in Coral Gables, Florida which has an exclusive contract with the U.S. Department of Energy and handles not only the perimeter security at the Nevada Test Site but also at many other secret facilities and sensitive installations through-out the U.S. and U.S. interests worldwide, including ground-level perimeters for several large underground facilities in and around Edwards Air Force Base in Southern California.

"It is also important to mention that dozens of unmanned, miniature-sized remote-controlled automatic security vehicles constantly patrol the immediate perimeters of the S-4 Site, located around [and presently expanding particularly towards the eastern portion of] Papoose Lake. These automatic, miniature sized four-wheel vehicles have been produced by Sandia Laboratories of Albuquerque, New Mexico exclusively for the Department of Energy.

"The outer northeastern perimeters of this area located in the Tickaboo Valley come under the geographical jurisdiction of Lincoln County and are relegated to the Bureau

of Land Management [B.L.M.]. Yet it is considered highly inadvisable for anyone to even enter the main country dirt road, known as the Groom Road, which begins its southwestern extension towards Groom Lake from a point midway between mile marker 34 and 33 on Highway 375, and leads to the guard shack located two and a half miles northeast of the Groom Lake complexes.

"The first line of exterior security forces [dressed in military-type camouflage uniforms but with no insignia of any kind whatsoever] consists of the GP patrols [the 'Groom Proper' patrols, in Bronco-type four-wheel drive vehicles] who sometimes drive around at night with their lights off on various country dirt roads adjacent to the outer demilitarized zone, intimidating any civilian vehicle that tries to enter those access roads [off of Highway 375] located on public land. The GP patrols themselves [part of Wackenhut Special Securities Division], however, are strictly ordered to avoid any direct contact with civilians. They are only instructed to radio the Lincoln County Sheriff immediately should anyone be spotted driving on any of those dirt roads. The most common radio frequency used between Security Control and Lincoln County Sheriff's patrols is 138.306 MHZ.

"...The only area 'allowed' by the Sheriff for such curiosity seekers to 'congregate' is an open area near a black mailbox located at the south side of Highway 375 between mile marker 29 and 30. Even then, the Sheriff patrol will routinely stop by during the evening to check on the cars parked at the mailbox area.

"Moreover, it is our understanding, based on information provided by a highly reliable source connected to a special U.S. Navy SEAL operations center, that the mailbox area is constantly being monitored by high-powered, state-of-the-art, infra-red telescopes set up at a facility known as Security Control high atop Bald Mountain [10 miles west of the area], the highest peak in the Groom Mountain Range.

"...It was precisely at 4:45 a.m. on the morning of Thursday, April 16, 1992, that an NBC news crew, dispatched to the area to report on the landing of an alleged super spy-plane known as Aurora on Groom Lake, accidentally succeeded in video-taping the first flight [which we have been calling the 'Old Faithful'] of [a] mysterious object while standing at the mailbox area and looking due south toward Jumbled Hills. The footage, taken with a night-scope vision camera, was broadcast nationally on NBC Nightly News with Tom Brokaw on April 20, 1992. The NBC News reported that it had video-taped a test flight of a new U.S. aerial craft that had definitely defied the laws of physics, and that the news team may thus have taken the first glimpse of the other 'deep black' projects [aside from the Aurora project] being conducted within the confines of the top-secret facility.

"Also in regards to the ongoing program, it is to be noted that usually a day or two prior to significant test flights [i.e., only if the test flight is a significant one, by whatever measure known only to the installation] a vehicle-traffic counter is laid on Highway 93, at approximately a mile and a half north of Ash Springs, right before the juncture of Highway 375. The other counter is set up about a half mile or so west upon entering Highway 375. The obvious question is: in such desolate, less-traveled areas of Nevada, why should there be such traffic counters installed on undivided, lonely highways? It is now my belief that the number of cars being registered that head out west on Highway 375 at such times [particularly in 'clusters', such as caravans] is relayed to several of the security posts at AREA 51, including the main observation post high atop the previously mentioned Bald Mountain. However, it is very possible that they may now have more sophisticated devices for registering the number of vehicles going through the area.

"The February 21, 1990 expedition was instrumental in the subsequent production of a two-hour documentary program entitled 'Saturday Super Special' televised throughout Japan on March 24, 1990 which was seen by more than 28 million viewers on prime time. The entire program dealt with AREA 51 and also the crew's pursuit of an alleged biogenetics laboratory thought to be located just outside of DULCE, a tiny town in northwestern New Mexico, about 95 miles northwest of Los Alamos.

"...The U.S. Naval Research Laboratory...seems to have a Parapsychology Research Unit that coordinates its research activities with DARPA [the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency]. It is my understanding that some of their activities conducted under the auspices of the Office of Naval Intelligence are being held at locations such as AREA 51.

"ELF [extremely low frequency] wave-emitting devices, scalar machines, electromagnetic beam weapons and highly-defined holographic projections are just a few examples of the many new types of mind-control 'weaponry' that the government seems to have developed in the past three decades or so. Newest researches on special types of hallucinatory and memory-tampering drugs are part of a growing 'arsenal' that the U.S. Naval Intelligence boasts to have developed in its own Parapsychology - Mind Control Unit.

"According to recent information provided to me by a highly reliable informant within a special operations group of the Department of the Navy [D.O.N.], two of the most widely used devices will be R.H.I.C. [Radio Hypnotic Intra-Cerebral Control] and E.D.O.M. [Electronic Dissolution of Memory]. The first of the two, Radio Hypnotic Intra-Cerebral Control, calls for the implantation of a very small, electronic, micro-radio receiver. It acts as a Stimulator which will stimulate a muscle or electronic brain response. This, in turn, can set off a 'Hypno-programmed' cue in the victim or subject, which would illicit a pre-conditioned behavior. The second one, Electronic Dissolution of Memory, calls for remotely-controlled production within the brain of Acetyl-Choline which blocks transmission of nerve impulses in the brain which results in a sort of Selective Amnesia. According to this source, in the hands of certain units within the intelligence community both of these methods are ALREADY BEGINNING TO BE USED!

"An amazing article appeared in the Los Angeles Times on May 12, 1992 announcing that Caltech scientists have recently discovered and confirmed the presence of 'tiny magnetic particles in the brains of humans, similar to those that have heretofore been found in other animals.' [L.A. TIMES, Section A, page 3]. According to the Caltech researchers, it is now an undeniable fact that every human brain contains a tiny natural magnetite particle, even from the time of conception. Could the government, particularly the U.S. Naval Research Laboratory, have known this fact for a long time? The answer definitely seems to be in the affirmative!

"It is interesting also to note that as of this writing, many strange, turquoise-colored antenna-towers with triangular configurations on top, are beginning to be constructed along key areas near the freeway systems of many U.S. cities, particularly proliferating the Los Angeles and Orange County areas of California. According to several reports, these antenna-towers are presently being used as relay towers for the increasing networks of cellular telephone systems and are being operated by such firms as Pacific Bell and Telesis.

"Yet the most interesting aspect of the constructions of these strange antenna-

towers is that there are increasing reports that the Department of Defense is somehow involved in this operation. The frequency waves being utilized in the cellular telephone communications are, according to several researchers, strikingly close to the range of frequency waves used in several ELF emission and microwave experiments of the U.S. Naval Research Laboratory as well as D.A.R.P.A., the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency. Will these towers be utilized throughout the nation?

"...In the meantime, government-sponsored genetics researchers and bio-technology experts at New Mexico's Los Alamos National Laboratory are said to be conducting in-depth studies not only on the total effects of mind-control upon human behavioral patterns but also on its possible applications relative to such areas as genetics engineering and exploration of the human genome.

(This may be of special interest considering the news in early 1997 out of Edinburgh, Scotland of the successful cloning of an adult Ewe lamb. There are some who contend that certain technological breakthroughs are allowed to leak out into the public domain only after that technology has been harnessed and used for years by the secret scientific fraternities who serve the agendas of the military-industrial 'elite'. It is interesting that following the announcement of this discovery a Jesuit priest made the rounds on the talk shows defending this 'new' science and advocating the various 'benefits' that it could provide. It is interesting that Adam Weishaupt who founded the Bavarian Illuminati was a Jesuit; and it is also interesting that the Scottish Rite of Masonry originally had its origin within the Jesuit college of Clermont in France. - Branton)

"A large underground genetics laboratory is thought to be located just outside of DULCE, a tiny town in the midst of the Jicarilla-Apache Indian Reservation located about 95 miles northwest of Los Alamos and 100 miles east of [the] sinister-sounding Highway 666, the only stretch of highway in the U.S. with that designation and the only highway that links the four states of Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado and Utah.

"Perhaps it may just be a pure 'coincidence' that this highway -- befittingly named Highway 666, which originated in southeast Arizona and goes up north -- cuts into northwestern New Mexico, right near the Four Corners area, an area that happens to have one of the most consistently concentrated UFO sighting reports in the country since around 1947. This entire Four Corners area, especially northwestern New Mexico and southwestern Colorado [even extending, for that matter, to the entire southern tip of the state] also has had some of the most concentrated reports of unexplained cattle mutilations in the nation during the late seventies and early eighties. Was something covertly taking place in those areas?

"Even though we could not locate the alleged underground genetics laboratory in Dulce when the Nippon Television crew and I visited the area in late February of 1990, I had several opportunities to interview scores of local residents there that admitted that nightly appearances of mysterious lights -- [occasionally accompanied by unmarked black helicopters] darting over, into and out of nearby Archuleta Mesa and Archuleta Mountains -- were quite common during the late seventies and early eighties.

"Many of them even claim to have spotted, on many occasions, military-type trucks and jeeps as well as government vans passing through Dulce and loitering around nearby mesas. Occasionally even black limousines carrying what appeared to be

'CIA' agent-types were claimed to have been sighted 'loitering' around the foothills of other nearby mesas.

"We must bear in mind that the Dulce area is only 95 miles northwest of Los Alamos. Los Alamos National Laboratory is one of the top U.S. research laboratories specializing in the study of the human genome. Also it is a vital center of the government's SDI research and development programs. Just about a hundred miles southeast of Los Alamos is Albuquerque, New Mexico's largest city, and more significantly, a city where Kirtland Air Force Base is located right next to the sensitive Manzano Storage Facility, a top-secret underground military facility [where nuclear warheads are stored]. Sandia Corporation, one of the nations top-secret government contractors specializing in top military-industrial projects, is also located in Albuquerque.

"As far as advanced bio-technology is concerned, I have no doubt that a micro-chip implantation technology is being perfected in which tiny micro-chips could be implanted in our circulatory systems, vital organs and tissues if need be for whatever purpose the future may 'require'. It is my conclusion that a large-scale research has been completed by the government [with possible assistance from 'outside' sources] within the last 20 years or so utilizing tens of thousands of cattle in the Southwest to conduct this covert experiment. Only recently has science proven that cow hemoglobin could be substituted [by utilizing a special purification system] with human blood in situations of 'unforeseen national emergencies.'"

## **The Dulce Book**

### Chapter 6

### **'Cosmic Top Secrets' And The Dulce Base**

The Sept. 10, 1990 issue of 'UFO UNIVERSE' related the following under the title-heading, "WILLIAM F. HAMILTON III -- UFOLOGY'S 'MYSTERY MAN' TO REVEAL 'COSMIC TOP SECRETS'":

"Until just recently, William F. Hamilton III managed to keep up a relatively low profile so that he can continue his work in private and without needless interruption from well-meaning, and never-the-less prying eyes.

"Admittedly, his name is not known in every household, but the fact of the matter is that 'Bill' is highly respected among his peers.

"Indeed, what he has to say is as important and vital as the words of flying ace John Lear and former Navy intelligence officer William Cooper, who have gone on record regarding the alien conspiracy.

"In fact, much of what Hamilton maintains is consistent with the theory that there is a massive government cover-up on UFOs and alien visitations that reaches right up to the president's private office door, and that the U.S. military has made a secret pact with a group of aliens known as the 'Greys'. [They] are on earth... mutilating cattle, and abducting humans for experimental purposes. Supposedly the Greys have TAKEN OVER several Top-Secret underground military facilities, AND certain branches of the government [who] are working hand-in-hand with these entities to bring about total domination of the world, while a SECOND group of extra-terrestrials is here trying to protect us...

"Of a highly controversial nature, many of Hamilton's statements may seem overly 'radical' to even his closest associates, not to mention other investigators who refuse to even seriously consider the documentation he is able to present to bolster his case.

"...About ten years ago, a few scientists and engineers, who worked for NASA and shared an interest in UFO abductions, came together to form a group they called Project VISIT -- Vehicle Internal Systems Investigative Team. They studied about 130 cases of UFO abductions with the goal of constructing a model of UFOs, their operation, and the entities who crew UFOs.

"They found:

"-- UFOs have bright interior lighting.

"-- Abductees undergo a medical-type examination with apparently highly sophisticated equipment.

"-- Burns are suffered by many abductees.

"-- Time loss - from 20 minutes to 3 hours - is common. Project VISIT member, Dr. Richard Niemtow, described the crew members as four feet tall, hairless, grey in color, with no nose, a small mouth and large slanted eyes. The Grey humanoid is emotionless and communicates by telepathy.

"The Greys have earned a reputation quite different than the Nordic blondes and other reported species. Most of the abductions are done by greys and more than one variation of Grey. The Greys do most of the biological intervening on abductees. Tans, Whites, and Blues (i.e. 'Greys' of other skin colors, gray-tan, gray-white, gray-blue, etc. - Branton) have also been reported by abductees. I have personally had some sort of encounter with what I call the Whites. They are small with extremely white skin and black, wrap-around eyes.

"EARTH MADE SAUCERS -- In April, 1984, Lt. General George Bone, Vice Commander of the U.S. Air Force Systems Command was killed while test flying a secret aircraft over the Groom Lake area, a top secret facility located about 100 miles north of Las Vegas, Nevada. This facility is designated 'Area 51.' The Systems Command reputedly uses this facility to test-fly spy planes, such as the SR-71 Blackbird or its successor, the Aurora. According to the February, 1988 issue of GUNG-HO magazine which ran a feature article on Area 51, some of the craft being flown out of that test facility would make George Lucas drool!...

"In the early 1980s a radio technician working at Area 51 reported seeing a saucer on the ground. It was some 20 or 30 feet in diameter, he said, and when it flew, it moved silently through the air. The technician also viewed a number of wooden shipping crates marked 'Project Redlight.' That project may have been a forerunner of Snowbird. Presently, the Air Force is trying to acquire 89,000 acres adjacent to the Groom Lake facility and to place the nearby Groom Mountains off-limits to the public.

"Before and after the TV documentary 'UFO COVER-UP LIVE', there had been talk of an underground alien base located in the vicinity of the Groom Lake test site, known as 'Dreamland'... This adds a whole new dimension to the idea of a secret space program and hints at fantastic secret programs that take [us] more than one step beyond.

"A friend of mine once moved to Riverton, Wyoming to escape from terrifying mysteries he encountered in NEW MEXICO. He said the locals at Riverton asked him, 'Are you here to work on the secret space project out at the jet airport?' Saucers were seen close to the ground in Riverton. One day my friend's truck broke down and he had to hitch a ride to town. A black Lincoln pulled up and a man dressed in black gave him a lift. The dashboard looked like a computer console. The MIB knew exactly where he wanted to be left off in front of the post office, but my friend had never told him.

"ALIEN IMPLANTS -- In 1980 when I lived in Glendale, Arizona, I received a call from my friend Walter Baumgartner, who published a magazine of limited circulation called ENERGY UNLIMITED. Walter was a natural technologist. He said that he had started working for a physicist by the name of PAUL BENNEWITZ at Thunder Scientific Labs in Albuquerque, New Mexico. He then proceeded to tell me the fantastic story that Mr. Bennewitz had succeeded in communicating with aliens at an underground base situated near MT. ARCHULETA in the town of DULCE that was close to the Colorado border and situated on the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation. (Note: Bennewitz actually stated that he 'interrogated' the alien-collective via a computer-radio-video link with an 'alien' computer terminal, by tapping-in to the aliens' ship-to-base communications frequency and using a type of hexadecimal mathematical code to break the alien encryption. He first discovered the signals using specialized equipment he had developed, and later concluded that these signals were also being used to influence abductees who had been given electronic mind-control implants. - Branton).

"He told me that these little grey aliens were abducting and implanting people with a device inserted at the base of the skull for the purpose of monitoring and CONTROLLING humans. He said that the 'government' knew about this and was involved with alien activities. He also stated that the aliens feared our nuclear weapons and nuclear radiation. He told me that Paul was working on a weapon that would be effective against these aliens.

(INTERJECTION BY BRANTON REGARDING 'MIND CONTROL' IMPLANTS: I know of a person who went to have some implants removed by doctors. The implants were removed, via the nasal cavity, from the nerve centers of the brain -- some of her nerves being damaged in the process. This nerve damage resulted in a near-death experience following which, when she had 'awakened', she felt like a 'new person' or that some other 'identity' that had been operating in her was now gone. Some mystics may refer to alien intelligence's that possess human minds as 'walk-ins'. What many refer to as 'walk-ins' are often artificial intelligence matrix implants which are attached to the nerve centers of the human brain. These serve as 'nodes' for an alien collective in a parasite-host capacity, allowing the aliens to physically utilize the human subject after an altered state of consciousness has been induced, and the human subject's individual consciousness is incapacitated. This transfer to the 'alternate consciousness' often occurs at night. Also, both malevolent and 'relatively' benevolent other-worldly cultures often induce within human subjects one or more 'alternate' personalities which are taught or programmed to work and operate in the 'other' realm. If the individual is left-brain dominant and right-handed in their 'conscious' life, in the 'alternate' life they may be right-brain dominant and left-handed, as is the case with my own elusive alternate identity. Other than saying that humans have one brain with two hemispheres, it would be just as legitimate to say that we have two brains in one cranium. In many cases where more 'benevolent' humanoids are concerned, the individual may have 'flashes' of memories of a

'double' or 'alternate' existence where they interact with extraterrestrial, subterranean or even other-dimensional humanoid societies, often in an 'intimate' capacity, and in some cases even serve as starship crew members or pilots. In the case of the benevolent 'non-interventionists', such an alternate personality may be a means of interacting with Terrans without violating the laws of non-intervention and interfering with an earth-persons 'conscious' life, although I myself would suggest that even this would be stretching 'non-interventionism' to the limit. However in the case of the malevolents, such alternate 'identities' are programmed through intense mind-control techniques with the intent of producing unconscious mind-slaves for the alien collective. The 'secrecy' and fear of the exposure of their interventionist agendas is in this case the motive for maintaining secrecy. What is especially confusing however is when one, as in my own personal case, has been infused with alternate personalities or identities by BOTH benevolent AND malevolent other-worldly cultures. In my personal case this involved being patched-in to an alien collective-mind [Ashtar] via implants and 'used' by the dark side of that collective -- or the interventionist elements within the Ashtar collective such as the 'Orionite infiltrators' that some contactees have spoken of who desire to use their positions to establish absolute control -- only to later have this or another alternate personality matrix 're-programmed' by a more benevolent faction of the 'alliance'. This more benevolent faction would either be involved with a separate Federation, or it would be a faction that is part of the 'collective' itself yet which is involved in an ongoing conflict with its 'darker' side, a faction which is opposed to the interventionist-control agendas of the 'infiltrators'. One cannot comprehend the significance of the psychic battles that can rage through a single human mind until one has been caught in the crossfire between two OPPOSING 'alternate personalities' -- one of which is an individualist and one of which is a collectivist -- that are slugging it out for dominance of one's unconscious existence. The best one can do in such an event would be to try and retrieve as many suppressed memories as they are able, sort the whole mess out, and assimilate and take conscious control of those thought patterns that will be most beneficial to them and eliminate the harmful thought-patterns. I will not deceive you, such a process can be very painful at times. After all, it is the ROOT "individual consciousness" of a human being which has the final say as to just WHO that person is going to be, based on the universal law of free agency. For those of you who are reading this and who feel that they may have been 'programmed' with an alternate 'alien' personality which is activated during alien encounters, I will say for an absolute fact that according to universal law this collectivist alternate personality MUST submit to the demands of your conscious will. Anything else would be a direct violation of the non-intervention laws. Even without the assistance of alien psycho-technology, certain psychiatrists are fully aware of how easy it is to hypnotically induce an alternate personality within a human being, IF they had access to the suppressed mind-control techniques that have been used by certain intelligence agencies and occult fraternities. - Branton)

"UNDERGROUND BASES -- On April 1 and 2, I spent 24 hours visiting with John Lear at his home in Las Vegas. He took out a stack of papers and had me peruse them at my leisure. His study room had walls covered with aircraft photos and certificates. There was no doubt in my mind that John loved flying. John is a soft spoken individual and frequently, while visiting him, I have watched him putter in the garden. We discussed Area 51. John had some long distance photos of the Groom Lake facility. The one thing that stood out in one photo was the radio telescope pointing straight up in the midst of a group of buildings. The scope was probably tracking any overhead spy satellites. He showed me the reference in the February, 1988 issue of GUNG-HO magazine, that [insisted] that spacecraft were being test-

flown from this facility. John heard rumors that the Greys had a base under the Groom Mountains. This is the one we believe is called DREAMLAND. One of my sources [a leak] says DREAM is an acronym that stands for Data Repository Establishment And Maintenance. John told me the story of Mr. K, whose son Robert was trapped inside a joint human-alien underground base in Utah. This Robert had apparently worked at DULCE BASE at one time. MR. K felt like he was being given the run-around by the military in his attempts to locate his son...

"I learned that there were a few technical people who worked at Sandia Labs in Albuquerque who were interested in alien activity. One man I talked to, C.R., knew a mysterious Colonel Ronald Blackburn, who was reputed to have said that there were 600 aliens at the Groom Lake facility in Nevada. C.R. had investigated a UFO crash near Gallup, N.M. in 1983. This one was also investigated by Tommy Roy Blann. I heard of Colonel Edwards at Albuquerque who knew the AFOSI agent Richard Doty (BOTH of whom worked with Paul Bennewitz in his investigations of the alien activity taking place at the Dulce Base. - Branton). Doty had talked to some investigators about the government cover-up. Why? I don't know.

"WEIRD HAPPENINGS AT DULCE -- On April 19, 1988, my wife and I arrived at Dulce, N.M. at about 4:30 p.m. Dulce was a beautiful little mountain town sitting at an elevation exceeding 7,500 feet. There was still snow on the ground by the Best Western Motel. I checked into the motel and called Gabe Valdez. He came over to see me about 9:30 p.m. We talked about UFOs and the cattle mutilations. He said that he had not seen any mutes since 1981-82. [I] had him read a letter written by Richard Doty in which Doty denies all involvement with UFO secrecy. He said Doty wasn't telling the truth. This proved true, because Doty started talking again.

"He told me that Doty wrote a report that stated that Paul Bennewitz was being investigated. Later Gabe offered us a ride around Dulce. He took us in his patrol car and showed us some of the routes. He said he saw glowing orange-lighted airships flying silently around the area frequently. He never saw these airships in daylight. We took a look at the Gomez Ranch, site of some of the mutes that took place in 1978. We asked about Bennewitz's belief that there was a secret underground alien base in the area. He said he believed about 80 percent of what Bennewitz said concerning alien activities in the area... he definitely seemed to think there was a base in the area, but his idea of where it is located was different than Paul's. He thought that the base might be south of Dulce, closer to the Gomez Ranch. He said he had not found any entries to the base. He had found landing tracks and crawler marks near the site of the mutes. He invited me to come back sometime and climb Mt. Archuleta. Someday I would come back to Dulce, but I had no idea when...

"A lot started happening in October, 1988. I started investigating the case of a couple who had gone up to a plateau on the south side of the Tehachapi Mountains (outside of Edwards AFB. - Branton) not far from my house. At two in the morning they witnessed a large flashing orb come up from the ground and rise slowly into the sky. They experienced about two hours of missing time. Under hypnosis performed by a local hypnotherapist who had taken an interest in UFO abductees, we had found that the man recalled having been taken to an underground facility. He kept mentioning 'the Colonel!'..."

## The Dulce Book

### Chapter 7

## A Dulce Vanguard At Deep Springs?

It has been fairly well established that the Dulce, New Mexico network is the largest and most significant alien [Reptiloid/Gray] base network in North America. However according to one source there is also another 'nest' near Deep Springs, California. This [Dulce-connected?] base -- because of its proximity -- may pose an even greater threat to the humanoid residents of the 'subterranean network' who have major city-complexes below California: Mt. Shasta, Panamint Mountains, 29 Palms area, etc. These colonies are reportedly being contested by 'Draconian' vanguard positions near Lakeport-Hopland, Mt. Lassen and Deep Springs, California. On the other hand, some of the non-interventionists 'Nordic' cultures reportedly have their own forward positions near the Four Corners or Colorado Plateau region where the Reptiloids/Greys have their major center of activity. Then there are other areas BETWEEN the two sectors [between the Andro-Pleiadean bases centered under Death Valley and the Draco-Orion bases centered under Archuleta Mesa] where the 'collaborators' meet.

There are basically three alien networks at work on earth: The Anti-Grey Nordic [Federation] factions, the Anti-Nordic Grey [Empire] factions and the Nordic-Grey collaborators, which would also include those Terran intelligence agencies and occult lodges who are involved in the collaboration for whatever motive. Even within the collaboration, there is a great deal of struggle over whether the humanoid or reptiloid agendas should have the upper hand. Within the collaboration itself 'speciesism' [akin to racism] exists at certain levels, so in spite of the species prejudices the collaboration continues nevertheless because of a 'marriage of convenience'. In other words the Greys want to take over the planet and impose a slave society to ultimately serve their empire, but the need the Illuminati's international economic connections to do so; and the Illuminati wants the same thing but they realize that they need the alien mind-control and abduction technology to accomplish their goals.

So then, it is more of a love-hate relationship. They collaborate in order to set up a planetary government, however both the humanoids and reptiloids are constantly plotting for the time when the world government arrives so that once it is established they can move-in and take full control and expel the necessary collaborators -- the humans doing away with the Greys or the Greys doing away with the humans or whatever the case may be. For instance the Illuminati might negotiate with the Greys while at the same time develop SDI weapons to potentially use against them. On the other hand the Greys may continue negotiating with the humans while at the same time implanting micro-electronic mind-control devices in the human agents with whom they negotiate in order to ensure that they remain under ALIEN control once the planet succumbs to the New World Order. So a one world government will NOT bring peace to the planet, it will merely be a matter of fighting for control of one super-government rather than for many smaller ones.

What many do not realize is that there appears to be a third element behind this agenda, a 'race' of parapsychical entities that some might refer to as the 'Luciferians' or the 'Poltergeists' -- who are often described, by abductees who have encountered them, as being in the appearance of quasi-physical etheric or energy beings who have often been seen overseeing and directing the actions of the humanoid-reptiloid collaborators.

Although it might sound simplistic to imply that this cosmic battle is essentially being

fought between the 'Nordic' bases near Death Valley and the 'Grey' bases near Archuleta Mesa, the true fact of the matter is that when we are dealing with multi-levelled subterranean systems the 'border zones' are a little more complex than on the surface, where we have obvious horizontal borders between countries. In 'inner-planetary' warfare the 'battle-lines' are horizontal, vertical and in some cases inter-dimensional. The battle would be one that is being waged above, below and within our society, even though the outward manifestations of that 'war' might not be immediately seen for what they are, unless one is aware of the REAL conflict behind the scenes. There are also indications that at least CERTAIN factions of the NSA-MJ12-CIA-AVIARY agencies have 'defected' from the neo-Nazi New World Order agenda of "joint interaction" with the Reptiloids/Grays, and are now AT WAR with the same...

Recently a researcher with the initials K.S., was approached by the family of a U.S. Intelligence worker [O.S.I.] by the name of 'Tucker', who had disappeared mysteriously. The family was concerned and frightened as they had discovered, in a personal locker of his, SEVERAL papers describing INTIMATE details of activities surrounding the Dulce, New Mexico and Nevada [S-4, etc.] underground installations. Several of these papers are reproduced throughout this present work. Among this large stack of papers was hidden the following letter which was stamped 'SECRET'. The letter, copies of which were apparently also in the hands of a few other researchers as well, stated the following:

"Dear John...

"I am writing to you in the event that I do not return.

"There is a triangle surrounding the Nevada Test Site.

"There are in fact two of them. Each one frontiers on the other. One is the ELECTRO-MAGNETIC TRIANGLE, installed by MJ-12. This is a shield to protect the 'Benevolents' [very human looking] from the EBEs (the so-called "Extraterrestrial Biological Entities" or Grays - Branton) while they help us develop our counter-attack/defenses. The other is the EBEs' 'trap' keeping the Benevolents in the redoubt... At each corner of the EM Triangle you will find BLM stations and they are the transmitters of the shield.

"Facing each one of these is an EBE transmitter... THERE ARE MANY OF THESE STAND-OFFS THROUGHOUT THE WORLD. It is important that you do not interfere by attempting to destroy one of their 'surrounds', they would be able to 'double-up' somewhere else and overthrow that position. Once that link is over-thrown, our support team would fail. Their over extension is deliberate on our part. We are like the Chinese, we can't out technology them but we can out number them. Especially since they can't breed here and it is too far for them to go back home without our help. Many of our EM Triangles are ruses to keep them over extended. They can't get out of our solar system because our electro-magnetic field (at this time? - Branton) is the wrong frequency for their propulsion system to work efficiently. This explains why the EBEs can not commit more vehicles to our solar system."

There have been comments among some 'contactees' to the effect that occasionally the Solar system passes through areas of differing electromagnetic variations as it moves in and out of cosmic energy streams that flow through the universe like a vast universal electromagnetic 'circulatory system'. Certain energy fields are conducive to certain types of propulsion systems whereas others are not, and in these cases

alternate or more 'conventional' forms of propulsion must be resorted to. Some even suggest that large ships disguised as asteroids, planetoids or even comets are being used by the Greys and Reptiloids in order to get around this propulsion problem and also to conceal their presence. These 'engineered' planetoids are accompanied with conventional drives to serve as platforms for various operations: abductions, implantation's, mutilations, and also mind control and infiltration activities taking place on or under planet earth. All of this would seem logical, so as not to attract a great deal of attention and in return resistance from the masses. Some of these converted 'planetoids' have been identified as Geographos, Phobos, and even Hale-Bopp comet -- which is accompanied by many unusual anomalies not observed in most 'comets'. For instance Hale-Bopp comet was 1000 brighter than Haley's Comet was at the distance from the sun where it was 'discovered'. This is because the 'halo' is NOT caused by ICE-GAS being blown from the surface of the object by solar winds as in the case of most comets. For some unexplained reason THIS comet is ejecting 7 large streamers or jets of DUST-GAS from its INTERIOR, many of these jets activate and deactivate at regular intervals. THIS is what creates the halo, and because of this the halo might have a distinct appearance when compared to past comets.

Some contactees state that Hale-Bopp is being used by Reptiloid entities from Draconis and Greys from Orion who have joined with a renegade 'Ashtar' faction from Sirius-B, resident within Hale-Bopp's 'companion'. They are determined to back a world dictatorship by bringing the 'comet' close to earth in order to 'trigger' the implants within abductees and simultaneously activate their unconscious subliminal programs via powerful transmitting devices. This is not to mention the potential and destabilizing 'shock' value that this comet might pose to planetary political, economic and religious systems. It would seem that a Federation of Worlds, based in the Andromeda and Pleiades constellations, are attempting to 'blockade' the interventionist actions of the Draco-Orion empire in the Sol system. According to contactees these Federation forces will soon be joined by a massive fleet from Sirius-B, who are apparently Federation allies who have [let us hope] severed themselves from a large segment of the Ashtar collective which has since been infiltrated and taken-over by Orion-based Reptiloids and Greys. These Andro-Pleiadean backed Sirians have reportedly waged, and won, a civil war in Sirius-B with the 'dark side', or the cultic renegade Ashtarian collaborators. They are now reportedly en route to the Sol system to do battle with the Draconian-Orion forces and to convince the renegade Sirian collaborators who are working with them that they have and are being misled into an interventionist agenda. Like fanatical cultists, the rebel Sirians have blindly succumbed to the deceptions of the Reptilians, Greys and the Rebel Angels in Hale-Bopp who are controlling the infiltrated segment of the Ashtar collective and are masquerading as "ascended masters" of the 'Ashtar' command. At least this is what some contactees have implied. Are these contactees relaying the truth? I would guess that time will tell.

As for the humans at the Nevada Test Site, these 'may' be in fact -- if we are to believe the collective revelations within this volume -- victims of subtle reptilian propaganda and intimidation. For instance, this source who authored the letter about the 'EBE's' apparently believes that ALL of the saurian-grays or EBE's come from extra-terrestrial realms. However as we have indicated, there is much evidence suggesting that reptiloid or homosaurian activity exists deep within the subterranean cavernous levels throughout planet earth, an intra-terrestrial presence that has existed for many centuries if not for thousands of years. This is one fact that the reptiloids have tried to hide from humankind, both terrestrial and extraterrestrial.

Also, there are accounts suggesting that the reptiloids and greys ARE IN FACT breeding profusely and reproducing themselves via deep subterranean polyembryony, cloning and incubation facilities below Dulce and elsewhere and are not as 'over-extended' as they might have us to believe. Some estimate that at the very least 20 million greys are now actively operating under the surface of planet earth within bases or within natural cavern systems. According to still others, 20 million is a conservative estimate.

However, on the other hand, the fear the humanoids might have of prematurely attacking the 'enemy' positions may possibly be the result of intimidation and propaganda intended to keep humans from taking OFFENSIVE action, believing that they are keeping the greys, etc., 'at bay' when in fact the Greys ARE ATTACKING OFFENSIVELY HUMAN SOCIETY on several other hidden fronts via mass abductions, subliminal programming, implantation, psychic manipulation, recruiting of 'fifth column' human agents, and infiltration. I personally do not believe in 'standoffs'. In war there is no 'neutrality', one is either attacking [in various ways] or capitulating themselves over to the enemy, in various ways -- ways which those on the defensive side might not even be aware of. The letter which we have quoted earlier continues:

"The 'headquarters' of this particular 'surround' is Deep Springs, California. At this location one can find a 'school' for Communist homosexuals who have defected to the EBEs in exchange for a cure for AIDs and a promise to their own little world, including reproduction via cloning and artificial wombs. Their sperm fertilize eggs taken from abductees. You will not likely see the hybrids hidden inside the mountain, unless you have... starlite binoculars. Some homosaphien APPEARING malevolents [mercenaries] are also there. Nine Soviets were there at the same time Soviets were at the NTS. They were there in the hopes of talking them into defecting back to our side. We are still hopeful.

"The collaborators use the cover organization Natural Resources Defense Council, with front offices in New York and 1350 New York Avenue, N.W., suite 300, Washington, D.C. 20005 [tel.(202) 783-7800]. It is headed by Tom Cochran, staffed by Kevin Priestly UNR, John Brune UNR, Holly Eisler UnSan Diego, Gary Reisling Univ. Ca. Pasadena, Holly Nelson NY, Mary Manning LV Sun, Ed Vogel LVR; and many others I can reveal later.

"One will also find that each corner of their triangle is at the base of a mountain. At each location you will find several entrances to underground systems. Do not attempt to enter, unless you wish to become liquid protein. You may however harass the EBEs' two other corners by placing a large magnet on the vaults... [placing a magnet on the other two entrances at each location will not affect anything]. This temporarily interrupts their communications with Deep Springs until a collaborator team comes out to see what is going on. If you place a large magnet on this entrance [it has a large computer near the surface, you can hear it], it will affect an immediate interruption. So, you can take it off in a short time [1 hr] and take it with you. They will still have to come and reset the system. If you plant magnets [camouflaged like rocks] around these entrances, the EBEs won't come out & the sell outs won't be able to find them. The EBEs are also allergic to high concentrations of sugar (and apparently other substances with a 'left hand atomic spin', it has been claimed. - Branton). You will find that at two locations I have poured sugar around their exits. Always wear magnets near these locations, they interrupt the EBEs' sense of direction [due to an internal compass much like those found in migrating birds] similar to our loss of balance when our ear drum is affected.

"Please wait until I have returned, if you have an airplane, I would like to take aerial photos, we can photograph them together.

"Our alliance crest, symbolic of the EM Shield, and our sign/mark/graffiti is inclosed. Do not reveal them or else everybody will use them & you won't know the real from the pseudos.

"YOU DO NOT KNOW ME, I DO NOT KNOW YOU. THIS IS NOT FOR PUBLIC DISSEMINATION. ZEALOTS MAY DISRUPT THE BALANCE BEFORE V-EBE DAY."

Another researcher by the name [pseudonym] of Jason Bishop has revealed that 'John', to whom the letter was addressed, is non other than John Lear who himself claims many connections with people 'in the know' who go 'right to the top'. According to the letter, both the Nevada Test Site and Deep Springs are areas of conflict between a U.S. Government - 'Nordic' Alliance AND a Socialist - Reptiloid [Gray] Alliance. In this context 'Socialist' could indicate either National Socialist or Global Socialist. Both hold the same basic philosophies of tyranny yet different methods for bringing them to pass. Both have the same roots and are apparently twin pincers in a deadly Machievellian game that is being carried out by the Bavarian Illuminati [which backed the Communists by sending Lenin from Germany to Russia to incite the Bolshevik revolution] and the Bavarian Thule Society [which backed the Nazis by grooming Adolph Hitler for his part as Nazi dictator], yet most importantly it is being orchestrated by the International "Black Nobility" Banking cults that have kept Europe under their financial grip since around 500 A.D. These are the same bankers who claim direct descent from the royal families of the ancient Roman and [un]Holy Roman empires, families who have ties to BOTH Bavarian cults -- Thule and Illuminati... and in turn with the 'aliens'.

Jason Bishop also released some other information he received by way of John Lear, from the individual whose letter we've just quoted. According to Lear, the author of the letter was actually a Security Officer at the Test Site who had called-in to the Billy Goodman talk show [KVEG radio - Las Vegas, NV] on a few occasions, before Goodman went to Southern California to take over a more lucrative Talk Show position.

This person used the codename: 'Yellowfruit,' which he claimed was actually the codename for a top secret security division that worked at the site, with which he was involved. YF also sent to Lear a copy of the 'Benevolent' teachings. The 'Benevolents' are reportedly working at the Test Site with MJ-12 and are 'Blond-Nordic and/or Aryan-like' people. I would personally guess that the 'Benevolent Ones' are members of the exterran Andro-Pleiadean Federation and/or members of the subterranean Telosian-Agharti Alliance which has maintained ties with the ASHTAR collective, or in this case the non-collaboration faction of that collective.

The BENEVOLENT TEACHINGS [not limited to the below] were identified as follows:

"DISCOURAGED -- NON PREPARATORY SPORTS [Activities That Can Not Be Used In Nonsporting Life] motocross, auto-racing, skateboarding, roller skating, football, baseball, hockey. Also Discouraged: Processed Sugar, Recreational Carbohydrates, Recreational Fluids, White Bread.

"ENCOURAGED -- NONCEREMONIAL LESSONS OF THE MAJOR RELIGIONS & PREPARATORY SPORTS [Activities That Can Be Used In Nonsporting Life] swimming, running, hiking, martial arts, survival arts. Teach Your Children!

"FORBIDDEN -- Alcohol, Illegal Drugs, Nicotine, Recreational Drugs, Unjustifiable Homicide.

"MUST -- Avoid Weakness [evil grows in weakness]. Execute Evil Prisoners In Order To Help Other Prisoners (Editors Note: Another possibility that might be interjected here is to establish a completely secured underground prison-cave and place all of the worst offenders there and leave them to themselves, to either work out their problems or destroy each other, whichever they choose. - Branton).

"MUST -- Quarantine Contagious Disease [AIDS] Victims Humanely. Show Strength. Stop Illegal Drugs. Stop Destruction of Environment. Stop Pollution. Use Nuclear Power.

"STUDY - Bill Of Rights, Biology, Computers, Economics, Geography, History, Latin, Mathematics, Philosophy, Survival Skills, United States Of America's Declaration Of Independence, United States Of America's Constitution, Vocational Skills."

Yellowfruit also provided coordinates for the Electro-magnetic Triangles he referred to in his letter. These include: N 37 22 30 - E 117 58 0; N 38 21 0 - E 115 35 0; N 35 39 0 - E 114 51 0; also Yucca Lake: N 37 0 30 - E 116 7 0.

The following information, from William F. Hamilton III, describes further details on the "Yellow Fruit" account -- including claims which the Nevada Test Site agent made over the air during the few 'interviews' which were heard over KVEG Radio's Billy Goodman talk show. It is also interesting that COM-12 member Michael Younger [who has given lectures on the 'Nazi' presence within the Rockefeller-backed Oil companies -- Nazi war criminals and their families who were smuggled into America following World War II and given refuge within the Rockefeller's corporate empire; the plans the Nazi's/Bavarians have for selling-out the planet to the aliens in exchange for one quarter of the "New World Order"; and a MASSIVE Nazi child abduction & satanic-ritual-sexual abuse & murder ring operating within ARCO, etc.] is or at least was at one time also a worker at the Nevada Test Site. This suggests that COM12 is intimately involved in the counter-offensive against the Grays.

"...Yellow Fruit revealed that A CONFLICT WAS GOING ON BETWEEN THE BENEVOLENT ONES and THE EBE's and that now the benevolent ones had gained the upper hand at Dreamland where he said a contingent of 37 benevolent ones were stationed and where 3 EBE's were held in captivity.

"Bizarre! Science Fiction? Yellow Fruit knew a lot about the test site area. I resolved to go to the location he gave of the EBE installation in Deep Springs, California and then on to visit Pat at the Rachel Bar & Grill to make contact with Yellow Fruit [the name for the first level of security force at Area 51 and also the name of an old Army-CIA unit]. The second level of security he called "Sea Spray" and intimated that you would have an encounter of the unpleasant kind if you ever met with them.

"Callers to the Billy Goodman Radio Happening had already organized trips to mile-marker 29 1/2 on highway 375 where a dirt road left the highway to intersect the road to Dreamland. There was a heavy black mail box on this road which identified it. I got to Rachel early one October morning and left my card with Pat at Rachel's Bar and Grill to pass on to Yellow Fruit. She knew him by sight. I then inspected the dirt roads where people stood to observe the test flights. I had already interviewed four witnesses by phone who testified that they had seen UFOs over the Groom Mountains on certain nights in the same area they were seen by John Lear. I made a

second trip to the area in late October where a public group visited Rachel and that is when I saw the mysterious Yellow Fruit in the cafe. He later called me on the phone. I left him with a copy of my book, 'Alien Magic' and he remarked on the research I had done concerning the search for underground bases.

"According to Yellow Fruit and others there are underground bases and tunnels that conceal the activities of the aliens and secret government projects..."

One more note on the Nevada Test Site - Area 51 - Groom Lake - 'Dreamland' underground facilities: Aside from reports that Dougway, Utah serves as an underground 'link' between Dreamland and DULCE, there is the added claim that another underground link exists farther south, at Page, Arizona. Anyone who has been to the Glen Canyon dam [Lake Powell] could easily observe how the dam might be used as an entrance to such a base, and how the large hydroelectric facility might power the base operations. The Glen Canyon Dam connection was not specifically mentioned [by former Dulce base security officer Thomas E. Castello who named Page, Arizona as a 'connecting' base], however if there is a base under Page, then it would be logical to utilize this hydroelectric facility in one form or another...

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 8

### **An Alien Fifth Column On Earth?**

The mysterious "government insider" whose books have been published by Tim Beckley's Abelard Press of New York, "Commander X," related a very interesting incident which involved the subterranean mega-complex beneath Dulce, New Mexico:

"...In another case an old illustrator, John D., does very painstaking work, but during his being on active duty at Dulce he began to act very queerly. He would write letters to the President informing him of a plot underway to undermine the government, and to sabotage the base. He began to draw pictures of American flags, beautifully executed. He drew strange designs of mechanical devices, began to visit the library and bring back books on physics and advanced electronics. He hardly knew how to spell the words.

"He would patiently explain something of a very technical nature which he shouldn't have understood. When asked what he was raving about and why he was causing trouble by writing the President, John D. would say that he had been 'sensitized.'

"'Last year when I was sick [John D. explained], the doctor on the base gave me sulfanilamide. There is a fifth column in this country that is tied up with aliens. Selenium is being slipped into SULFA DRUGS, and this selenium lodges in the bones and makes the body receptive to extremely short waves, those in the wave band of the brain. Similar to the waves that can be detected by the encephalograph. About 300,000 people in this country have been sensitized, and at least seven secret radio stations have been set up in this country, and they are broadcasting to these sensitized persons, instructing them in the best way to perform acts of sabotage against our planet.'"

These claims as given by the Dulce worker, John D., are incredible indeed, and could easily be dismissed as the ravings of a madman, IF NOT FOR THE FACT that many

others are saying basically the same thing, that there is a movement underway to bring the minds of the masses under the subjection of an alien force, whether through electronic implantation and control, subliminal programming, or through other means.

Why would the 'controllers' use the United States as the major target of their activity? We believe that this is due to the fact that the United States is a place that was originally intended by it's 'founding fathers' to be a refuge for peoples FROM ALL NATIONS to come and work out their collective destinies free from the restrictions of prejudice and the oppressiveness of tyrannical rule -- a land where all people could express their creativity, culture and individual destinies without interference. This was their 'intention', however it is obvious that the 'dream' has not been fully realized because of collective and governmental compromise of the principle that "all men are created equal". The United States, nevertheless, is unlike any other single nation. It is a cultural "melting pot" and a place where not only international human societies on the surface CONVERGE and intermingle in a dramatic way, but apparently where human societies beneath or beyond the earth converge as well. For instance, according to various reports, most non-surface human societies who are aware of planet earth have their representatives walking among us in our own society [and to some extent, other nations throughout the world], although many of these choose to keep a low profile for either honorable or not-so-honorable reasons. Another factor is the respect which the BILL OF RIGHTS gives to all American citizens, allowing for personal freedom and individuality so long as the freedom and individuality of others is not threatened. Individuality is the MORTAL ENEMY of the alien "Hive", you could say.

The U.S., then, seems to be in essence a "World Scenario", if not a 'universal' scenario in miniature and therefore the 'Conspiracy' sees it as a most valuable prize. Therefore it would probably not be too 'far out' to suggest that the war between the human and serpent races from all three 'realms' [extraterrestrial, ultraterrestrial and intra-terrestrial] CONVERGE within the United States, and to be more exact, within the vicinities of the Archuleta plateau near Dulce, New Mexico [a MAJOR earth-base of the Reptiloid interventionist Empire forces]; the Death Valley region of California [a MAJOR earth-base of the Humanoid non-interventionist Federation forces]; and then we have the 'battle-grounds' between the AMERICAN-COM12-CABAL-PHILADELPHIAN-NORDIC and the BAVARIAN-AQUARIUS-MAJI-PHOENICIAN-REPTILOID forces within high-security military complexes like those which permeate the underground territories below California, Nevada, Utah, Idaho, Arizona, Colorado, Oklahoma and New Mexico... and apparently centered specifically in or near the underground military-industrial systems beneath Lancaster, California; Mercury, Nevada; Burley, Idaho; Dougway, Utah; Page, Arizona; the underground systems below the Denver International Airport of Colorado; and also below Oklahoma City. All of these basing areas are seen by the proponents of the New World Order as strategic sites that they MUST maintain control of if they are to force America to submit to a one-world government.

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 9

### **Technological Terrorism & The Dulce Base**

The elusive "Commander-X" has -- through his reported connections within the

Intelligence Community -- released still further revelations regarding the dark secrets of Dulce. The Commander claims to be a member of "THE COMMITTEE OF 12" [COM-12?], an obscure intelligence group which is working to educate the public about the joint fascist-alien threat to America and preserve our Constitutional-based Republic as it was established by the original founders of the United States:

"...There were over 650 attendees to the 1959 Rand Symposium. Most were representatives of the Corporate-Industrial State, like: The General Electric Company; AT&T; Hughes Aircraft; Northrop Corporation; Sandia Corporation; Colorado School of Mines, etc.

"Bechtel (pronounced BECK-tul, a San Francisco - based organization - Branton) is a supersecret international corporate octopus, founded in 1898. Some say the firm is really a 'Shadow Government' -- a working arm of the CIA. It is the largest Construction and Engineering outfit in the U.S.A. and the World [and some say, beyond].

"The most important posts in the U.S.A. Government are held by former Bechtel Officers. They are part of 'The Web' [an inter-connected control system] which links the Tri-lateralist plans, the C.F.R., the Order of 'Illuminism' [Cult of the All-seeing Eye] and other interlocking groups..."

"MIND MANIPULATING EXPERIMENTS... The Dulce Base has studied mind control implants; Bio-Psi Units; ELF Devices capable of Mood, Sleep and Heartbeat control, etc.

"D.A.R.P.A. [Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency] is using these technologies to manipulate people. They established 'The Projects,' set priorities, coordinate efforts and guide the many participants in these undertakings. Related Projects are studied at Sandia Base by 'The Jason Group' [of 55 Scientists]. They have secretly harnessed the Dark Side of Technology and hidden the beneficial technology from the public.

"Other Projects take place at 'Area 51' in Nevada... 'Dream-land' [Data Repository Establishment and Maintenance Land]; Elmint [Electromagnetic Intelligence]; Cold Empire; Code EVA; Program HIS [Hybrid Intelligence System]; BW/CW; IRIS [Infrared Intruder Systems]; BI-PASS; REP-TILES, etc.

"The studies on Level Four at Dulce include Human Aura research, as well as all aspects of Dream, Hypnosis, Telepathy, etc. [research]. They know how to manipulate the Bioplasmic Body. They can lower your heartbeat with Deep Sleeve 'Delta Waves,' induce a static shock, then reprogram, Via a Brain-Computer link. They can introduce data and programmed reactions into your Mind [Information impregnation -- the 'Dream Library'].

"We are entering an era of Technologicalization of Psychic Powers... The development of techniques to enhance man/machine communications; Nano-tech; Bio-tech micro-machines; PSI-War; E.D.O.M. [Electronic Dissolution of Memory]; R.H.I.C. [Radio-Hypnotic Intra-Cerebral Control]; and various forms of behavior control [via chemical agents, ultrasonics, optical and other EM radiations]. The Physics of 'Consciousness.'...

"SURVIVING THE FUTURE... The Dulce Facility consists of a central 'Hub.' the Security Section [also some photo labs]. The deeper you go, the stronger the

Security. This is a multi-leveled complex. There are over 3000 cameras at various high-security locations [exits and labs].

"There are over 100 Secret Exits near and around Dulce, many around Archuleta Mesa, others to the south around Dulce Lake and even as far east as Lindrich.

"Deep sections of the Complex CONNECT INTO [EXTENSIVE] NATURAL CAVERN SYSTEMS.

"...INSIDE THE DULCE BASE... Security officers wear jumpsuits, with the Dulce symbol on the front, upper left side (the Dulce symbol consists of an upside-down triangle with an inverted 'T' superimposed over it - Branton)... The ID card [used in card slots, for the doors and elevators] has the Dulce symbol above the ID photo. 'Government honchos' use cards with the Great Seal of the U.S. on it. 'The Cult of the All-Seeing Eye' [The NEW WORLD ORDER], 13, '666', The Phoenix Empire... '9', 'Illuminism'... 'One out of many.' [and so on]..."

"THE PHANTOM BOARD: ABOVE THE LAW... Most meetings of 'The Dulce Board' are held in Denver and Taos [New Mexico]. A former U.S. Senator has full knowledge of Dulce. He was among the group that included a number of very prominent government figures who toured the base (i.e. most likely the upper levels only - Branton). In 1979, an 'animal mutilation' conference took place in Albuquerque, New Mexico. This meeting was used to locate researchers and determine what they had learned about the link between the 'mute' [i.e. mutilation] operations and the 'Alien' government.

"Another Senator knows about the 'Ultra' secrets at 'Dreamland' and Dulce. Several of my official sources have confirmed this to me. So do many others in government... this is what the UFO researchers are up against...so be careful. You know more than they want you to know.

"They have also underwater bases off the coast of Florida and Peru.

"More detailed information will be released in the near future: photos, video tapes, documents, etc. Watch out for 'Special Agents' among you now.

"In the 1930's, DIVISION FIVE of the FBI knew about the 'Aliens.'

"A FASCIST cabal within this country had John Kennedy assassinated. Look to the links within the larger Umbrella... the 'WEB' of a fascist totalitarian secret police state... within the Pentagon; JCS, DIA, FBI [Division Five]; DISC/DIS and the DIA. Note: The Defense Investigative Services insignia is a composite of the Sun's rays, a rose and a dagger, symbolizing 'The Search for Information, Trustworthiness and Danger.'

"This links with caves used for 'Initiation Rites' all over the world... ancient vaults, retreats, [underground 'bases']..." etc.

Commander 'X' also stated that: "Recently, participants in a 'field investigation' of the area near Archuleta Mesa, were confronted by two small hovering spheres. They all became suddenly ill and had to leave the area.

"We have passed the point of no return in our interaction with the 'alien' [i.e. 'reptilian gray'] beings. We are guaranteed a crisis which will persist until the final REVELATION [or conflict].

"The crisis is here, global and real. We must mitigate or transform the nature of the disasters to come, and come they will. Knowing is half the battle. Read the book, THE COSMIC CONSPIRACY, by Stan Deyo..."

## The Dulce Book

Chapter 10

### The Deep Dark Secret At Dulce

The Feb.-Mar. 1991 issue of 'UFO UNIVERSE' carried an article titled 'THE DEEP DARK SECRET AT DULCE', written by Bill Hamilton and 'TAL' LeVesque. If planet earth is to be the central 'battleground' or staging-ground for a final cosmic battle between galactic superpowers, and if the U.S. is one of the major areas on earth where the 'final outcome' will be decided, and since the Dulce, New Mexico area is considered to be THE MAJOR BASING SITE where human - alien collaboration AND/OR conflict is taking place, then we should focus our attention on what has been going on deep beneath this small southwestern town. More than any other area in the U.S., if not the world... this small town has been the epicenter for nearly ever form of paranormal activity one can imagine, including: UFO sightings, UFO landings, Abductions, Implantation's, Human & Animal mutilations, PSI Warfare studies, Secret Government-Alien interaction, U.S. 'Constitutional' Government vs. Alien Agenda conflicts, 'Reptilian' sightings, Cryptozoological or Bioengineering phenomena [this was the general area where the famous 'Cabbit', the half cat / half rabbit was captured], Underground bases, Conspiracy scenarios, Alien Infiltration, Deep-Cavern phenomena, Super High-Tech activity, & MIB encounters. In fact a higher CONCENTRATION of such activities has been evident in the vicinity of Dulce than any other area in the world, to the point that the inhabitants of this town have for the most part resigned themselves into acknowledging -- although not necessarily accepting -- the reality of such activity, whether they like it or not.

Bill Hamilton and 'TAL' Levesque take us 'inside' the Hadean-like labyrinths deep within this underground megacomplex, through the eyes of those who have actually been there, so brace yourselves:

"Dulce is a sleepy little town in northern New Mexico. It's population is about 900 and it is located above 7,000 feet on the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation. There is one major motel and just a few stores. It is not a resort town and it is not bustling with activity. Yet, according to a few outsiders, Dulce harbors a deep, dark secret. That secret is said to be harbored deep below the tangled brush of Archuleta Mesa. That secret involves a joint government-alien biogenetic laboratory designed to carry out bizarre experiments on humans and animals.

"New Mexico State Police Officer Gabe Valdez was drawn into the mysteries of Dulce when called out to investigate a mutilated cow on the Manuel Gomez ranch in a pasture 13 miles east of Dulce. Gomez had lost four cattle to mutilations between 1976 and June 1978 (and SEVERAL more in ensuing years. - Branton) when a team of investigators which included Tom Adams arrived from Paris, Texas to examine the site of the carcass.

"Curious as to how cattle were being selected by the mysterious mutilators, an interesting experiment was conducted on July 5, 1978 by Valdez, Gomez, and retired scientist Howard Burgess. The three penned up about 120 of the Gomez beef cattle

and moved them through a squeeze chute under an ultra-violet light. They found a 'glittery substance on the right side of the neck, the right ear, and the right leg.' Samples of the affected hides were removed as well as control samples from the same animals.

"Some investigators attribute the mutilations to aliens from UFOs. Sightings of strange lights and other aerial phenomena have been reported in many areas where the cows have been found at the time of the reported mutilation. UFOs have been seen frequently around Dulce.

"I arrived in Dulce on April 19, 1988, to visit with Gabe Valdez and to inquire about the sightings, the mutilations, and the rumors of an underground alien base in the area. There was still snow on the ground by the Best Western motel when I checked in and called Valdez. He made an appointment to see me at 9:30 PM. I found Gabe to be a very congenial host as he offered to show us around the roads of Dulce that night and point out the various locations where he had found mutilated cows or had seen strange aerial lights. He made the astounding statement that he was still seeing unidentified aircraft at the rate of one every two nights. We took a look at the Gomez Ranch, the road by the Navajo River, and the imposing Archuleta Mesa. Gabe had found landing tracks and crawler marks near the site of the mutilations. Gabe was convinced that scientist Paul Bennewitz of Thunder Scientific Labs in Albuquerque was definitely on the right track in his attempts to locate an underground alien facility in the vicinity of Dulce.

"I had first heard of Paul Bennewitz in 1980 when my friend Walter called me from Albuquerque and told me he had been working with Paul on electronic instruments. Walter said Paul had not only photographed UFOs, but had established a communication link with their underground base at Dulce. Bennewitz had first come to prominence during the August 1980 sightings of UFOs over the Manzano Weapons Storage Area and Kirtland AFB. A KIRTLAND AFB INCIDENT REPORT dated October 28, 1980 mentions that Bennewitz had taken film of UFOs over Kirtland. Paul was president of Thunder Scientific Labs adjacent to Kirtland. Bennewitz gave a briefing in Albuquerque detailing how he had seen the aliens on a video screen (via a computer-radio-video link he had developed using a hexadecimal code after tapping-in to their ship-to-base communications frequency, Paul himself being a brilliant scientist who has developed equipment for the Space Shuttles and several Fortune 500 companies. - Branton). The aliens were transmitting signals... from a base underneath Archuleta Mesa.

"Researcher William Moore claims that government agents became interested in Bennewitz' activities and were trying to defuse him by pumping as much disinformation through him as he could absorb. Whether Paul's communication with supposed aliens at the Dulce Base was part of this disinformation campaign is unclear. If one were to believe that Paul is the SINGLE source of reports on the Dulce Facility, then it could also be a tactical maneuver to discount and discredit Paul's allegation of an underground base if such reports were meant to remain secret. Then the actual disinformation maneuver would be to dis-inform the public and NOT a single individual.

"In a report entitled 'PROJECT BETA', Paul states that he had spent two years tracking alien craft; that he had constant reception of video from an alien ship and underground base viewscreen; that he had established constant direct communications with the aliens using a computer and a form of Hexadecimal code with graphics and printout; and claims to have used aerial and ground photography

to locate the alien ships' launch ports and charged beam weapons. Paul claimed that the aliens were devious, employed deception, and did not adhere to agreements. Paul and Walter were working on a weapon that would counter the aliens.

"Some will think at this point that we have crossed-over from the land of clear thinking concerning anomalous phenomena to the land of science-fiction. But let us remember that bizarre phenomena such as the UFOs represent may have its roots in a bizarre reality. It is expected to be bizarre at first, but as we continue our studies we will evolve to understand it.

"Paul Bennewitz had investigated the case of abductee Myrna Hansen of New Mexico who reported having been taken to an underground facility in May 1980. Christa Tilton of Oklahoma has reported that she had an experience of missing time in July 1987 where she had been abducted by two small grey aliens and transported in their craft to a hillside location where she encountered a man dressed in a red military-like jump suit. She was taken into a tunnel through computerized check-points displaying security cameras. She reported having been taken on a transit vehicle to another area where she stepped on a scale-like device facing a computer screen. After the computer issued her an identification card, she was told by her guide that they had just entered Level One of a seven-level underground facility. Christa goes on relating how she was eventually taken down to Level Five. She reports having seen alien craft and little grey alien entities in some of the areas that she passed through.

"Christa reports going into one large room where she saw large tanks with computerized gauges hooked to the tanks and large arms that extended from some tubing down into the tanks. She noticed a humming sound, smelled formaldehyde, and was under the impression that some liquid was being stirred in the tanks. Christa has made drawings of much of what she had witnessed during her abduction.

"These tanks Christa talks about were depicted in a set of controversial papers called the Dulce Papers. These papers were allegedly stolen from the Dulce underground facility along with 30 black and white photos and a video tape by a mysterious security officer who claims to have worked at Dulce up until 1979, when he decided that the time had come to part company with his employers. The rest of the story is about this security officer who has met with one of us in an attempt to tell us the truth about the aliens, the [so-called] U.S. Government, and the Dulce base. He is announcing his intention to come out of hiding and present soft and hard evidence of his claims. It will be up to you to decide whether this evidence constitutes an addition to the growing proof that a government cover-up exists.

"In late 1979, Thomas Castello could no longer cope with the awesome reality he had to confront. As a high level security officer at the joint alien-U.S. Government underground base near Dulce he had learned of and had seen disturbing things. After much inner conflict, he decided to desert the facility and take various items with him.

"Using a small camera, he took over 30 photos of areas within the multi-level complex. He removed a security video tape from the Control Center which showed various security camera views of hallways, labs, aliens, and 'U.S. Government' personnel. He also collected documents to take with him. Then, by shutting off the alarm and camera system in one of the over 100 exits to the surface, he left the facility with the photos, video, and documents. These 'originals' were hidden after five sets of copies were made. (These were placed in the hands of five individuals, who were told that if they failed to hear from Castello for three consecutive 6 month periods -- normally he would visit each of them every six months -- then they could

release the information or do whatever they wanted with it. No one except Castello and the recipients themselves know who these people are, however with rumors of Castello's death or disappearance in Costa Rica in recent years the recipients CAN release the information if they choose to do so, although they may decide to wait until the subject reaches critical mass among the public, and then come forward with little fear of repercussions. - Branton)

"Thomas was ready to go into hiding. But, when he went to pick up his wife and young son, he found a van and government agents waiting. He had been betrayed by K. LOMAS [a fellow worker] who was instrumental in the kidnapping of his wife and child. The agents wanted what Thomas had taken from the facility for which he would get his wife and son back. It became apparent to him that his wife and son would be used in biological experiments and were not going to be returned unharmed. That was a little over ten years ago...

"How did Thomas get involved in all this covert intrigue?

"Thomas is now about 50 years old (at the time that the article was written in 1991 - Branton). When he was in his mid-twenties, he received top secret training in photography at an underground facility in West Virginia. For seven years, he worked for the RAND Corp. in Santa Monica, California when in 1977 he was transferred to the Dulce facility (in a similar manner as scientist Robert Lazar who worked for LOS ALAMOS LABS was transferred to AREA-51 in Nevada, which is an alternate base similar to DULCE. Lazar claims that he replaced a scientist who had died during an 'altercation' with aliens in the tunnels below the Nevada Military Complex. The point I'm trying to make is that both RAND LABS and LOS ALAMOS LABS apparently have the answers to what is really going on under DULCE and AREA-51, if anyone does. - Branton)

"He bought a home in Santa Fe, New Mexico and worked Monday through Friday with weekends off. All Dulce Base personnel commute via a deep underground tube-shuttle system.

"At the time, one of us [TAL] was working security in Santa Fe, N.M. and was privately investigating UFO sightings, animal mutilations, Masonic and Wicca groups in the area. Thomas had a mutual friend who came to Santa Fe in 1979 to visit both of us. This individual would later view the photos, video tape and documents taken from the Dulce Base. Drawings were made from what was seen and circulated later in the UFO research community as the 'Dulce Papers.'

"Thomas alleges that there were over 18,000 of the short 'greys' at the Dulce Facility. He has also seen [tall] reptilian humanoids. One of us [TAL] had come face-to-face with a 6-foot tall Reptoid which had materialized in the house. The Reptoid showed interest in research maps of New Mexico and Colorado which were on [my] wall. The maps were full of colored push-pins and markers to indicate sites of animal mutilations, caverns, the locations of high UFO activity, repeated flight paths, abduction sites, ancient ruins, and suspected alien underground bases.

"...The security level goes up as one descends to the lower levels. Thomas had an ULTRA-7 clearance. He knew of seven sub-levels, but there MAY have been more. Most of the aliens are on levels 5, 6, and 7. Alien housing is on level 5. The only sign in English was one over a tube shuttle station hallway which read 'to Los Alamos.' Connections go from Dulce to [the] Page, Arizona facility, then to an underground base below Area 51 in Nevada. Tube shuttles go to and from Dulce to facilities below

Taos, N.M.; Datil, N.M.; Colorado Springs, Colorado; Creede, Colorado; Sandia; then on to Carlsbad, New Mexico. There is a vast network of tube shuttle connections under the U.S. which extends into a global system of tunnels and sub-cities.

"At the Dulce Base, most signs on doors and hallways are in the alien symbol language and a universal symbol system understood by humans and aliens. Thomas stated that after the second level, everyone is weighed, in the nude, then given a uniform. Visitors are given off-white uniforms. The weight of the person is put on a computer I.D. card each day. Any change in weight is noted. Any change in over three pounds requires a physical exam and X-ray. The uniforms are jump suits with a zipper.

"In front of all sensitive areas are scales built into the floor by doorways and the door control panels. An individual places his computer I.D. card into the door slot, then presses a numerical code and buttons. The person's card must match with the weight and code or the door will not open. Any discrepancy in weight will summon security. No one is allowed to carry anything into sensitive areas. All supplies are put on a conveyor belt and X-rayed. The same method is used in leaving sensitive areas.

"All elevators are controlled magnetically, but there are no elevator cables. The magnetic system is inside the walls of the elevator shaft. There are no normal electrical controls. Everything is controlled by advanced magnetics, including lighting. There are no regular light bulbs. The tunnels are illuminated by Phosphorous units with broad, structureless emission bands. Some DEEP TUNNELS use a form of phosphorous pentoxide to temporarily illuminate certain areas. The aliens won't go near these zones for reasons unknown (Note: This suggests that these DEEPER tunnels may have originally been constructed in more ancient or prehistoric times by beings OTHER than the current reptiloid-draco residents of the deeper levels of the Dulce 'base' itself. - Branton).

"The studies on Level 4 include human-aura research, as well as all aspects of telepathy, hypnosis, and dreams. Thomas says that they know how to separate the bioplasmic body from the physical body and place an 'alien entity' force-matrix within a human body after removing the 'soul' life-force-matrix of the human. (Or in more simple terms, 'kill' the human being and turn it into a vessel to be used by another entity -- whether alien OR parapsychical -- in order to allow that entity to work and operate in the physical realm. This appears to be a complex high-tech version of the old 'zombie' traditions, IF in fact such horrific applications of occult-technology are taking place within this installation. Incidentally the interlinking underground systems converging below Dulce, NM, have been described ONLY IN PART within this and other related accounts. Those sectors of the underground that are 'forbidden' to most humans and under reptiloid control, are of course those areas that we know the least about. - Branton).

"Level 6 is privately called 'Nightmare Hall'. It holds the genetic labs. Here are experiments done on fish, seals, birds, and mice that are vastly altered from their original forms. There are multi-armed and multi-legged humans and several cages [and vats] of humanoid bat-like creatures (deceased 'Mothmen', or those creatures that John Keel refers to in his book THE MOTHMAN PROPHECIES? - Branton) up to 7-foot tall. The aliens have taught the humans a lot about genetics, things both useful and dangerous."

TAL then describes something which might seem unbelievable if it weren't for the fact that dozens of other sources seem to have confirmed it. This discovery was

reportedly one of the REAL reasons for the incitation of the 'Dulce Wars':

"...LEVEL #7 is the worst. Row after row of 1,000's of humans & human-mixture remains in cold storage. Here too are embryos of humanoids in various stages of development. Also, many human childrens' remains in storage vats. Who are [were] these people?"

"[My sources of information include...] people who worked in the labs, abductees taken to the base, people who assisted in the construction, intelligence personnel [NSA, CIA, etc.], and UFO-Inner Earth researchers. This information is meant for those who are seriously interested in the Dulce base. For YOUR OWN PROTECTION, be advised to 'USE CAUTION' while investigating this complex..."

"The Greys, the Reptoids, the winged Draco species are highly analytical and technologically oriented. THEY HAVE HAD ANCIENT CONFLICTS WITH THE EL-HUMANS and may be STAGING here for a FUTURE CONFLICT..."

"Principal government organizations involved with mapping human genetics, the so-called genome projects are within the Department of Energy; the National Institute of Health; the National Science Foundation; the Howard Hughes Medical Institute; and, of course, the Dulce Underground Labs run by the DOE (the "Department of Energy", which ALSO runs the Nevada Test Site. - Branton)

"Is the alien and human BIO-TECH being used to nurture and serve us or is it being used to CONTROL AND DOMINATE US? Why have UFO abductees been used in genetic experiments?"

"IT WAS WHEN THOMAS ENCOUNTERED HUMANS IN CAGES ON LEVEL 7 OF THE DULCE FACILITY THAT THINGS FINALLY REACHED A CLIMAX FOR HIM. He says, 'I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes THEY CRIED AND BEGGED FOR HELP. We were told they were hopelessly insane, and involved in high-risk drug tests to cure insanity. We were told NEVER TO SPEAK TO THEM AT ALL. At the beginning we believed the story. Finally in 1978 a small group of workers discovered the truth. THAT BEGAN THE DULCE WARS.'

"We may find it hard and unpalatable to digest or even believe Thomas' story and why should we even give it a hearing at all? Probably for no other reason than the fact that MANY OTHERS are coming out and telling bizarre stories and the fact that there may be a terrible truth hidden behind the continuing phenomena of UFO sightings, abductions, and animal mutilations. Our government intelligence agencies have had an ongoing watchful eye on all UFO activities for many decades now. This bizarre phenomena must have a bizarre explanation. We may be only one outpost in [a] vast interstellar drama.

"Recently, researcher John Anderson went to Dulce, N.M. to see if there is anything to the reported UFO activity. He says that he arrived in town coincidentally to see a caravan of cars and a McDonnell Douglas mini-lab in a van going up a rural road near the town. He followed them to a fenced-in compound where he waited to see further developments. Suddenly, six UFOs descended rapidly over the compound, hovered long enough for him to snap one picture, then shot up and out of sight. When later stopping in a store to tell the owner of the UFO photo he had taken, the store owner listened and revealed how he had been a victim cattle rancher of cattle mutes. Their conversation was interrupted by a phone call after which the store owner told John to leave at once, then closed the store after John went to his car. John then saw a

mysterious van drive up to the store and a man got out and went in. John decided to leave Dulce at that moment but was FOLLOWED by two men in a car as he left town.

"Even more recently a research team has gone up to Archuleta Mesa to take soundings under the ground and preliminary and tentative computer analysis of these soundings seem to indicate DEEP CAVITIES UNDER THE MESA (one source has stated that according to the data recieved these cavities extended to a depth of over 4,000 FEET! - Branton).

"Perhaps, someday, we will discover the deep dark secret of Dulce... Whatever the future brings it won't be dull."

## **The Dulce Book**

### Chapter 11

### **A Dulce Base Security Officer Speaks Out**

The following is a list of questions that were directed to former Dulce Base Security officer Thomas Edwin Castello approximately a year before his death [or disappearance]. They are followed by his responses:

QUESTION - When exactly was the [upper human-occupied level of the] Archuleta installation constructed?

ANSWER - I heard Dulce was started in 1937-38 by the Army engineers, enlarged over the years, most recent work was completed 1965-66 to connect tunnels to the Page [Arizona] Base, site of one of the older underground facilities. The four corners base is called PERICA. Most of the Native Americans [the Indians] living in that area are aware of that base, and could tell us about the underground life forms that frequently are spotted near those communities, Bigfoot, etc. (Note: The references to the Dulce base here deal mainly with the upper levels, not the extreme lower levels which include vast natural caverns and, some believe, very ancient tunnel systems as well. This would include the tunnels illuminated by phosphorus pentoxide which the alien grays avoid, and the origin of which is unknown. In fact sources have informed us that some of the underground NORAD facilities of Colorado were constructed within already-existing cavern systems, suggesting that Ray Palmer and Richard Shaver were correct when as early as the mid-1940's they wrote about the government's search for ancient underground cave and tunnel systems to be converted for their own use. - Branton)

Q -- By what means was the [upper] installations constructed? Are you familiar with the alleged developments made by the Rand Corporation of a highly-efficient bore or mole machine capable of melting rock using nuclear powered wolfram-graphite tipped 'drill-cones'?

A -- According to several senior maintenance workers, part of it was blasted by nuclear devices in the sixties. There are sections, like the shuttle tunnels, that were formed by an advanced tunneling machine that leaves the tunnel walls smooth. The finished walls in those tubes resemble polished black glass.

Q -- By WHOM was the Dulce installation originally constructed?

A -- Nature started the caverns. The Draco [reptilian humanoids] used the caverns

and tunnels for centuries. Later, through RAND Corporation plans, it was enlarged repeatedly. The original caverns included ice caves and sulfur springs that the 'aliens' found perfect for their needs. The Dulce caverns rival Carlsbad caverns in size. (Note: Carlsbad caverns and especially the adjacent Lecheguilla caves are 'officially' among the largest and deepest in the world, with several 'leads' that remain to be explored by professional speleonauts - Branton)

Q -- What exactly are the cattle [and human] organs such as blood, anal tissue, eyes, reproductive organs, tongues, etc. used for -- i.e. the organs obtained via cattle and human mutilations?

A -- Read the so-called Dulce papers [for more information].

Q -- Are the various electromagnetically-controlled air or space craft -- [that have been seen] leaving from and arriving at Mt. Archuleta -- manned by humans, the 'alien entities', or both?

A -- Archuleta Mesa is a minor area... the craft leave [and are stored] in five areas. One is SE of DULCE, one near Durango Co., one at Taos, N. M., and the main fleet is stored at LOS ALAMOS [under]. (Note: I believe Thomas Castello is referring to the 'joint-operational' fleet. From combined sources however it appears as if Dulce is absolutely SURROUNDED ON ALL SIDES by 'alien' bases, and that Archuleta peak -- although apparently the central NEXUS of the entire underground network -- is nevertheless just one part of an overall complex that some claim is nearly the size of Manhattan! One source has indicated that there are chambers a few hundred feet below the very town of Dulce itself that are part of level one of the facility. This close proximity may explain why it has usually been described as the 'Dulce Base'. Apparently even with his high-security clearance, Thomas Castello was only familiar with one part of the overall mega-complex which underlies the area. Whatever amount of activity is taking place there, different sources seem to indicate that the town of Dulce nevertheless lies over a major crossroads, convergence or 'intersection' area of alien activity even though the 'core' of alien activity has been extended to Los Alamos. Los Alamos and the mountainous regions east and southeast of it in and around the Santa Fe National Forest seem to be the MAJOR 'nest' of Reptiloid/Gray forces in North America, although there is also a large number of 'dens' scattered throughout the underground networks between Dulce and Area 51. Dulce seems to be a major 'through' point for extraterrestrial and subterranean reptilian activity, a central 'infiltration' zone for surface operatives, as well as an operational base for abduction-implantation-mutilation agendas and also a major convergence for sub-shuttle terminals, UFO ports, and so on. - Branton)

Q -- Others have suggested that some of the entities below Dulce are not of 'extraterrestrial' ORIGIN, and that they are actually descended from saurian or reptiloid beings such as the Velociraptors or Stenonychosaurus Equallus -- a 'serpentine' race or races similar to that hinted at in the third chapter of the book of Genesis?

A -- Yes, some 'reptoids' are native to this planet. The ruling caste of 'aliens' ARE reptilian. The beige or white beings are called The Draco. Other reptilian beings are green, and some are brown. They were an ancient race on Earth, living underground. It may have been one of the Draconian beings that 'tempted' Eve in the Garden of Eden. Reptoids rightly consider themselves "native Terrans." Perhaps they are the ones we call the Fallen Angels. Maybe not, either way, we are [considered] the 'squatters' on Earth.

Q -- Some have suggested that the so-called underground 'E.T.' bases and tunnels may, for a large part, be literally thousands of years old... constructions of an antediluvian race which attained to a considerable level of scientific complexity, and who were destroyed by a Divinely-initiated cataclysm which took place after they attempted to merge their science with occult/supernatural forces. For instance some have suggested that the Bermuda Triangle phenomena may be the result of an out-of-control Atlantean experiment that led to a space-time disaster which produced "electromagnetic fallout" in the Triangle area and elsewhere after they had accidentally loosed powerful forces and energies into the world that they knew very little about. Do your observations tend to confirm or refute such a possibility?

A -- I'm not sure about the Divine part, but these 'aliens' consider themselves 'NATIVE TERRANS.'

A -- Where do the little gray Aliens fit in?

Q -- They work for, and are controlled by the Draco. There are other gray skinned beings that are not in league with the Draco.

Q -- Did you ever talk to any of the 'Aliens' at the Base?

A -- Since I was the Senior Security Technician at that base, I had to communicate with them on a daily basis. If there were any problems that involved security or video camera's, I was the one they called. It was the reptilian "working caste" that usually did the physical labor in the lower levels at Dulce. Decisions involving that caste were usually made by the white Draco. When human workers caused problems for the working caste, the reptoids went to the white Draconian 'boss', and the Draco called me. At times, it felt like it was a never ending problem. Several human workers resented the "no nonsense" or "get back to work" attitude the working caste lives by. When needed, intervention became a vital tool. The biggest problem were human workers who foolishly wandered around near the "OFF LIMITS" areas of the "Alien Section." I guess it's human nature to be curious and to wonder what is past the barriers. Too often someone found a way to bypass the barriers and nosed around. The camera's near the entrance usually stopped them before they got themselves in serious trouble. A few times I had to formerly request the return of a human worker.

Q -- Are there other sites tied-in to the 'shuttle network' other than those which you mentioned, and if so, where are the entrances?

A -- WHERE!?! EVERYWHERE! THEY CRISS CROSS THE WORLD AS AN ENDLESS SUBTERRANEAN HIGHWAY. LIKE A FREEWAY, EXCEPT THIS ONE IS UNDERGROUND... The subterranean highway in America is like a freeway except it's underground. That highway depends on electric motors [for trucks, cars and buses] for the paved roads, and it is for limited travel. There is another style of transit for freight and for passengers that is for rapid travel. That world wide network is called the "Sub-Global System." It has "check points" at each country entry. There ARE shuttle tubes that 'shoot' the trains at incredible speeds using a mag-lev and vacuum method. They travel at a speed that excels the speed of sound. Part of your question involves the location of entrances to that base. The easiest way to answer is to say every state in the U.S.A. has them. Frequently, the entrances are camouflaged as sand quarries, or mining operations. Other complex portals are found on military bases. New Mexico and Arizona have the largest amounts of entrances followed by California, Montana, Idaho, Colorado, Pennsylvania, Kansas, Arkansas and Missouri.

Of all the state's Florida and North Dakota have the least amount of entrances. Wyoming has a road that opens directly into the subterranean freeway. That road is no longer in use, but could be reactivated if they decide to do so, with minimal cost. It's located near Brooks Lake.

Q -- Are there any 'bases' in the state of Utah? (Note: Thomas mentioned several areas surrounding Utah -- Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona, Nevada and Idaho, where there are 'connections', but little on Utah which according to some sources lies directly over one of the largest NATURAL cavern systems in North America, one that is said to reach deep beneath the Western Rockies as well as beneath the Bonneville basin) Have you heard anything about an alleged underground installation within the Wasatch Mountains...?

A -- Salt Lake, Lake Powell Area, Dark Canyon, Dougway Grounds, Modena, Vernal. All have exits there. Others too.

(Note: There have been many rumors of ancient 'tunnel' systems being intersected during the excavations of sub-basement levels below major industrial and mall areas in downtown Salt Lake City. Various stories surrounding these tunnels include: explorers who have entered the tunnels and never returned; reports of 'lizard people' down in the labyrinths; reports of grays working with humans on electronic equipment and massive building projects going on in huge caverns beneath the mountains to the east; reports of humans who are part of an Asian-based 'Agharti' kingdom who maintain colonies within the tunnels and caverns below -- and who are in conflict with the reptiloids, grays, and a group collaborating human fascists from a network of massive underground facilities beneath the Neu Shwabenland region of Antarctica; reports of men in suits having been seen pacing back and forth through large underground chambers carrying uzi machine guns; reports of seemingly bottomless shafts; large tunnels strung with lights that are "big enough to drive a semi-truck through"; sections of tunnel walls that looked solid yet which one could put their hands through; rooms which emanate a strange greenish phosphorescent glow; abductees who are taken below and encounter all types of aliens; discs that have been seen emerging from the mountains to the east and attacking incoming UFOs over the valley; Dungeons & Dragons fanatics who have been down in the tunnels and tell wild stories of hundreds of miles of maze-like passages; reports of connections to the tunnel systems via the sewer-drainage network especially underneath the downtown "Crossroads" area; reports of alien activity similar to that which has been described in connection to Dulce New Mexico; and reports of a huge cavern network that reaches beyond the border of the state in all directions -- a huge network that connects the underground systems of Nevada with those of New Mexico. There is a famous story which is not openly talked about -- there are two versions... both may be true. In one version a Mormon Temple worker penetrated an underground tunnel below the 'square' in downtown Salt Lake City and traveled for some distance through a series of underground catacombs until running into a 'lizard' like man. The creature attempted to attack him but the man escaped and managed to find his way back to the surface. He began telling other people what had happened and soon afterwards the 'government' arrived in the area and went in and closed off many of the tunnels leading to the sub-basements of the Temple. Presumably there was some heated debates over how much of the underground system this denomination was allowed to control. A similar dispute apparently occurred to the southwest where the LDS church maintained a large storage facility under Granite Mountain in Little Cottonwood canyon, within the upper levels of a vast network of caverns. Fascist CIA elements and the Grays came in and took

control of the larger caverns deeper within the mountain and ordered the 'vault' workers to stay out of the 'forbidden' areas -- and stated that the "U.S. Government" was now using them for "National Security" purposes and that it was their "patriotic duty" to maintain the secret. The other version concerned a custodian who entered a tunnel near the cinemas area below the Crossroads Mall across the street and to the south from the temple square, while excavation was being carried out in that part of the Mall. The worker entered the tunnel and before long encountered a 'serpent' type man, beat a hasty retreat, and told his fellow workers what he had seen. The FBI and/or the local police soon arrived and sealed the tunnel. Another story involved a young man who, along with a friend, had used a chain tied to his pickup truck to rip-up a manhole cover in the area near the 'Mall' and the 'Square'. They navigated through a maze of sewer passages underneath and came to a shaft that descended in a series of 5 small 'rooms' one below the other, and from the bottom room a tunnel led south into a large chamber wherein they saw a seemingly bottomless shaft, a large southwest tunnel strung with lights and 'large enough to drive a semi through', and the footprints of some type of three-toed bi-pedal creature. Other sources imply that early pioneers and settlers of the area who explored these tunnels came in contact with and in some cases even joined with some of the Telosian-Agharti-Melchizedek-Mayan underground colonies below the Salt Lake Flats, the Salt Lake Valley and the Western Rockies. These subterraneans had formerly established territorial agreements with the Reptiloids and Grays before the aliens begun invading their subterranean lands below the intermountain west en-masse in the early 1900's. The treaties were part of an attempt to stave off a possible inter-species conflict, as skirmishes between the humanoids [Teros] and reptiloids [Deros] within the cavern networks of North America had been increasing since the 1920's, 30's and 40's. Because of a somewhat non-exclusive collective-mind with which these humans interacted, it was decided that one possible way to 'convert' the reptilians into becoming beings of emotion and compassion was to allow them access to the group consciousness. The reptiloids however, once given access, immediately began taking advantage of the collective and used it to CONTROL the humans on a subliminal basis. The ease with which this occurred may have been enhanced by the fact that the Reptiloids and Grays were already operating as part of a collective or group mind, one which was far more complex than the Ashtar or Astarte collective itself which many of the 'Aghartians' depended on. This suggests that the reptilian 'collective' or HIVE itself is absolutely void of any and all care, concern or compassion for human beings. Individual reptiloids operating distinct from the draconian collective might however be 'tamed' by other collective-free humanoids in some cases -- as some have reportedly been 'tamed' by the Andro-Pleiadean worlds. If the non-humans could be severed from the 'collective' they might be deprogrammed and reprogrammed so-to-speak and even attain individual awareness and a degree of emotionalism. In such cases it would not be advisable to give these creatures equal standing among humans, and absolute subservience and monitoring should be enforced even if means were found to sever them from the collective mind network. When dealing with the reptilian forces, unconditional surrender should be first offered, and if this is not accepted than direct military action would be justified especially in light of the many permanent 'abductees' whom the Greys and Reptiloids have taken captive [those who are still alive] to their underground systems. Most of the treaties that the humanoids had made with the reptiloids 'down under' have since been broken... especially following the Groom Wars of 1975 and the Dulce Wars of 1979, during which time much of the underground U.S. base networks [which were funded by American tax dollars by the way] were taken over by the Grays. Some sources have implied that the aliens took advantage of the chaos especially during the Dulce wars and commenced to invade

and conquer several of the older underground colonies. This apparently led to a rift in the 'Ashtar' collective, with many humanoids and hybrids splitting off and joining with the Andro-Pleiadean Federation non-interventionists, and many reptiloids and heartless humanoid agents splitting off and joining with the interventionists of the Draco-Orion Empire. The Sirius-B system which -- aside from Arcturus and Sol -- has been the major center of 'Ashtar' activity, has since been shaken by this split between the two opposing Ashtarian factions and war had reportedly raged through the Sirius system for several years, according to some 'contactees'... an apparent reflection of the division within the underground networks of North America between the Pleiadean-backed Sirian humanoids and Orion-backed Sirian reptiloids which both had maintained operations within the underground levels before the "Dulce Wars" broke out. The Dulce wars were just the mere tip of the proverbial iceberg when we consider that the overall events which happened at Dulce had a chain reaction effect throughout this whole sector of not the galaxy. Before the division occurred, the reptiloids were invited to take part in 'peace talks' in Telos and elsewhere as an act of good faith, but the reptiloid-grey collectivists were more interested in expanding their empire and feeding their insatiable appetite for conquest than they were in making peace, although they agreed to peace treaties that they never intended to keep for 'Trojan horse' manipulation purposes. There is a remnant collaboration such as that taking place in the underground facilities near Paradox Nevada where collectivist humanoids and reptiloids from Sirius and Sol still maintain a collaboration of necessity -- in order to establish a global control system, however a large number of humanoids within the underground systems are at war with the collectivist-interventionist Reptilian infiltrators who would otherwise 'assimilate' these humanoids into their collective through deception, espionage and mind control. Now several contactees like Alex Collier, Ray Keller, Stan Johnson and others are claiming that the conflicts in Sirius between the Andro-Pleiadean backed Ashtar forces and the Draco-Orion backed Ashtar forces -- which were infiltrated and commandeered by Draco-Orion agents -- have now spread to the Sol system, as both stellar superpowers have focused on this most strategic system, intent on protecting their respective 'interests' here from being subverted by the other side. - Branton)

Q -- Does the Mt. Archuleta "shuttle system" connect with a shuttle system which allegedly radiates from Mt. Shasta in northern California?

A -- Yes. Mt. Shasta is a major site of Alien - Elder Race - Reptilian Race - Human meetings. Beginning Cleveland, Grover every president in U.S. history have visited Telos City. Truman was supposed to have visited the Lower Realms as a High Archon on Earth. He was supposed to have met the King of the World there, and gave him the "Keys to the U.S.A." (Note: Whether or not the reigning 'King' of the Agharti realms at the time had benevolent or other motives, subjecting America to an outside super-power without Congressional consent would be considered high treason. Although unelected/appointed 'individuals' working within the Executive-Military-Industrial branch of 'government' might choose to do so of their own volition without Congressional or Senatorial consent, such an act cannot apply to the 'America' which is based on the Declaration of Independence, the U.S. Constitution and the Bill of Rights. There are apparently two 'nations' occupying the United States, the traditional grass-roots 'America' established by the founding fathers and led by the 'Electorate' government, and the fascist Bavarian-lodge-backed 'underground nation' led by the 'Corporate' government which is contesting the original 'America' on its own soil. Some predict an inevitable civil [?] war between the Electorate/Constitutional/Surface government of the U.S., and the joint

humanoid-reptiloid Corporate/National-Global Socialist/Underground New World Order government, which incidentally was bought and paid for by American taxpayers and other unsavory money-making projects. This war will apparently provoke an armed United Nations / New World Order invasion of the U.S.A. which, according to George Washington's famous 'vision' at valley forge in 1777, will ultimately end with an American victory as a result of Divine Intervention. Something like this may be inevitable if FREEDOM is to be preserved on this world, and beyond. We should never forget however that the NWO corporate elite and their draconian masters intend to 'depopulate' the surface of this planet AND the underground systems as well. According to one Navy intelligence source the 33-plus Masons [there are allegedly several degrees above the 33rd degree which interact directly with the draconians and are part of the interplanetary initiatory lodges] intend to set the left-wing caverns and the right-wing caverns against each other in order to depopulate the underground realms so that they can impose absolute Bavarian-Draconian global control of 'both' worlds. The 33+ and higher degrees according to this source intend to ride out the inferno in super-secret fortified caverns while the 33rd and lower degree masons and their respective left-wing and right-wing armies will be left to die in the surface and subsurface wars. It may be that some of the 33+ Masons intend to ride-out the holocaust in their Alternative-3 bases on the Moon and Mars, IF those bases are still active. Remember, the roots of BOTH the 'right-wing' National Socialist AND the 'left-wing' Global socialist agendas trace back to Bavaria. Isn't it interesting that the legendary 'dragon' has TWO 'wings' -- a right wing and a left wing -- both of which are controlled by a single 'beast'?. In essence, when it comes right down to it the war is between the Judeo-Christian based Constitutional Republic of America and the Luciferian-cult-based Socialist empire of Bavaria. Both the right and left wing movements are Machiavellian extremes created by the Bavarian Black Nobility ['Black' here being a reference to something hidden that cannot be seen, and NOT skin color] in order to foment global chaos. There are several claims that the collaboration with the Reptilians began with the Luciferian cults of Bavaria, and was later brought into America via the infiltration of the Scottish Rite and the fascist core of the NSA-CIA. There may have nevertheless been a reptilian presence below North America within the caverns that dates back several centuries, however a MASSIVE reptilian infestation of these underground systems seems to have begun near the beginning of the 20th century. 'Mt. Archuleta' might be considered the 'capital' of the ALIEN segment of the 'secret' [Bavarian-Draconian] New World Order government in America -- with the deep underground systems beneath the Denver International Airport being the 'capital' of the HUMAN segment of the secret government. - Branton). Truman received assurance to new high tech knowledge, and victory over all enemies on Earth. He then was introduced to Samaza and Khoach, aliens from Bootes and Tiphon [Draco], both reptilian 'kings' or Embassadors. Truman updated the '100 Treaty' [that began IN 1933, Roosevelt] and requested magnetic advance, space knowledge and experiments. Khoach agreed, Samaza partially agreed. He exchanged hostages for genetic experiments and magnetic advance, but vetoed space and beam weaponry.

Q -- Did you notice any involvement of high-level Freemasons, Rosicrucians or Jesuits within the underground installation and/or with the aliens? (This question is based on the assumption made by some researchers that many of the Masonic lodges were, beginning about 1776, infiltrated by the Bavarian Illuminati. Much of the Masonic world is ultimately controlled by the Bavarian-lodge-backed 33+ degrees of Scottish Rite Masonry, a 'Rite' which according to early Masonic authority Rebold can be traced back to the JESUIT college at Clermont in Paris -- a Rite which advocates the destruction of national sovereignties in exchange for world

government, the destruction of religious and especially Judeo-Christian movements, and the destruction of the family-structure to be replaced by 'State' control of children, etc., as opposed to the more traditional Protestant-Christianized YORK RITE of Masonry which the SCOTTISH RITE has attempted to subvert since its inception into Masonry. This question was also based on claims from a former 33rd degree Mason, James Shaw, that the Scottish Rite headquarters in the "House of the Temple" -- which lies at the northern apex of the pentagram-like street layout of Washington D.C. -- is filled with all kinds of indications of serpent worship in the form of murals, carvings, statues, etc., depicting serpentine figures. Actually, from what my sources tell me, not only are there degrees beyond the 33rd degree, but the 33rd degree itself is made up of two cores, an inner and outer core, the 33rd degree and the 33+ degree. In the past when the 33rd degree initiation was reached a potential initiate might have been given a Bible or a Cross and asked to spit on it or desecrate it in some manner. If they refused to do this they were told that they had made the "right decision" and remained in the outer core of the 33rd degree, thinking that they had finally 'arrived'. If they did or do commit this form of blasphemy then they are told that they have made the "right decision", and they are sent on to the inner core of the 33+ degree, which is the springboard to the higher levels which interact with the joint humanoid-reptiloid Ashtarian lodges or branches of the 'Serpent Cult' on other planets, within underground cities, and possibly even other dimensions. One source informs me that former president George Herbert Walker Bush -- who was at one time the HEAD of MJ-12 -- had attained to the 42nd degree, however he may have attained to even higher levels since that time. I would guess that the one who holds the highest level of initiation would be the 'dragon-king' of Draconis himself, or whatever appellation the leader or the leaders of the Draconian Empire may go by. - Branton):

A - Yes I did, but that is a loaded question, and I won't comment further. I'm not a Mason, or member of any other secret fraternal group. There is one organization I am a member of [in the U.S.A.]. That group is commonly called the "Central Unit." It is a pleasure to tell you that I AM a member of the "Sub-Galactic League" of Costa Rica.

Q -- Is there any truth to the allegations that the CIA/'Aliens' have established 'bases' on the moon, and also Mars?

A -- I've HEARD that too, but I haven't seen proof with my own eyes. The 'aliens' do allegedly have bases on several moons of Jupiter and Saturn. The CIA operates in other COUNTRIES, but I've never heard they operate on other PLANETS (Note: Perhaps we should have referred to the CIA's superior agency, the NSA, whose personnel reportedly pilot the "black-budget UFOs" between the LUNA and DREAMLAND bases. - Branton).

Q -- Have you heard any hints or rumors suggesting that there may be lower levels beneath the ULTRA-7 level of the Dulce base, and also, where these might lead to and what they might consist of?

A -- YES. Your guess is as good as mine... Sure, there was lots of TALK but that doesn't mean it's there. However, I will tell you I saw elevators that were "off limits" unless you had an UMBRA or higher security clearance. At that base, information is supplied to me at a "need to know" basis ONLY! [My clearance was ULTRA-7]

Q -- Some insist that the U.S./Secret government has developed it's own disk-craft based largely upon top secret antigravity experiments carried out by the Nazi-

German scientists during World War II. Have you heard anything referring to this?

A -- When I was working in Photo-security, heard a lot of talk, never saw the proof, but once in the Air Force I developed a roll of film that showed a craft LIKE ADAMSKI'S, WITH A SWASTIKA ON THE SIDE. (Note: A letter from 'R.J.M.' of Pennsylvania dated 1-31-91 stated: "...I have a lot of UFO videos. I also have 'THE SECRET LAND' [1947]. It shows Bunker's Oasis and says they discovered warm land at the South Pole. One German author claims the Nazi's had a photo-finish FIGHT with Byrd. At the end of the movie, it says: 'Byrd's Intrepid 4,000 met and defeated ANTARCTICA'S TOUGHEST BATTALIONS.' I don't think they were talking about the weather..." Another source has stated that there were loses on BOTH sides, and the Battle for Antarctica against the Nazi's "Last Battalion" -- which had fortified themselves in underground bases below the mountains of Neu Schwabenland, Antarctica -- ended in a stalemate. Question: Why would Adolph Hitler and Eva Braun commit suicide after Hitler had spent so much energy executing over 5000 Nazi officials whom he 'suspected' were behind his assassination attempt at the 'Wolf' bunker, especially if he had a way out via a secret Nazi South Polar base? The March 18, 1994 issue of THE PLAIN DEALER [Cleveland, Ohio] carried an AP story titled "DOCTORS FIND BURNT BODY COULD NOT BE HITLER'S". Excerpts include: "...French forensic experts say the charred corpse said to be Hitler's is not his body... experts FALSIFIED verification reports ordered by Josef Stalin to APPEASE the Soviet dictator.... the body is actually that of an unknown German male. [The forensic experts] spent more than two years analyzing the autopsy reports prepared by Soviet coroners in the days following [the] surrender of the Third Reich in 1945... the body [said to be Hitler's] had an extra tooth and only one testicle... no German doctor who had examined Hitler before his death ever mentioned either anomaly." This is also interesting when we consider that the well-known 'abductee', Barney Hill, remembered the following experience under regressive hypnosis as recorded in the paranormal encyclopedia, "MYSTERIES OF MIND, SPACE & TIME". Barney and his wife Betty were abducted by gray-skinned humanoids "from Zeta Reticuli". HOWEVER, one of the 'beings' on the craft was described by Barney Hill under regressive hypnosis in the following words which are taken from p.1379 of the encyclopedia: "...another figure has an EVIL face... HE LOOKS LIKE A GERMAN NAZI. HE'S A NAZI... HIS EYES! HIS EYES. I'VE NEVER SEEN EYES LIKE THAT BEFORE!" Remember that this occurred nearly 15 years after Europe had supposedly been "de-Nazified". There seems to be an Antarctic connection with the Dulce scenario as well as other possible 'Nazi' connections: German 'tourists' scouring New Mexico, exploring mines and caves and buying up land and mineral rights just before the outbreak of WWII; the Nazi-connected CIA's involvement and their placement of several Nazi S.S. agents -- who had been brought into the U.S. via Project Paperclip -- within the Dulce and other underground facilities; the involvement of secret 'Bavarian' lodges at Dulce; and the possible Antarctic-Dulce connection to 'Alternative 003'. Another interesting connection is the fact that the secret Nazi teams involved in the construction and operation of the underground bases below the mountains of Neu Schwabenland and elsewhere in Antarctica were called ULTRA teams. ULTRA is also the code-name for the DULCE base! Also there seems to be a direct connection between the Dulce base and the Montauk base in Long Island -- which was/is[?] reputedly jointly operated by the Draconian Reptiloids, Orion Greys and the Bavarian Thule Society which had backed the Nazi agenda. - Branton)

Q -- Tom, did you have access to the alien craft? Were you ever inside any of them?

A -- Yes, I frequently saw them in the garages, there are quite a few of them. The

main fleet is stored at Los Alamos. Yes, I entered several crafts. There were two things that stick in my mind, the odd spongy feeling of the floors, and the unusual pinkish purple color of the lighting. The crew stated the floor becomes ridged in flight, and the purple tint of the lighting changes to bright blue white. The entire inside of the air craft are scaled down in size, when compared to the average human. The halls were curved and narrow, but some how, when inside it appears bigger than it looks. Certain areas, the outermost sections, almost felt and looked alive. I was never taken up in one.

Q -- Can you give me more information on the reptilian race, what do they do on the sixth level? [The area called Nightmare Hall.]

A -- The worker caste does the daily chores, mopping the latex floors, cleaning the cages, bringing food to the hungry people and other species. It is their job to formulate the proper mixture for the type one and type two beings that the Draco Race has created. The working caste work at the labs as well as at the computer banks. Basically speaking, the reptilian races are active at all levels of the Dulce Base. There are several different 'races' of aliens that work on the east section of level six (No doubt some collaborating 'Nordic' factions included. - Branton). That section is commonly called "the alien section." The Draco are the undisputed masters of the 5-6-7 levels. The humans are second in command of those levels. I had to ARGUE with one large Draconian 'boss' frequently. His name is difficult to verbalize, Khaarshfashst [pronounced throaty kkhahh-sshh-fahsh-sst]. I usually called him 'Karsh,' and he hated it. The Draconian leaders are very formal when talking to the human race. These ancient beings consider us a lower race. Karsh called me "Leader Castello," but it was used in a sarcastical way. However the worker caste is friendly enough, as long as you allow them to speak first. They will answer if you address them. They are very cautious beings, and consider most humans to be hostile. They always seem surprised when they found many of the humans were open and trustworthy. There is no fraternizing with the aliens off hours. It is forbidden to speak to any alien race [in the halls or an elevator] without a clear business oriented reason. Humans can talk to humans, and aliens can speak to aliens, but that is as far as it goes. At the work site, however, it's different. There is "free speech" in the labs. The camaraderie found in the labs also reaches the computer banks section. In those areas, everybody talks to anybody. However, everything changes the minute you cross the threshold of the hall. Instantly, all conversations become strictly formal. Hard as it was, several times I had to arrest some one, simply because they spoke to an alien. It's a strange place.

Q -- Exactly what first made you aware that something was wrong at Dulce? Seems to me that a place as obviously horrible as this one wouldn't need an Einstein to know that this is a CRIME site! What took you so long? Are you the guy who blew the whistle?

A -- There are several things you should know about. I took an oath, under the penalty of death, that no matter what I saw or heard I would never divulge the information. Also, I signed a waiver that states I would willingly give up my life if I was found guilty of 'treason'. At the Dulce Base treason is "ANYTHING that mentions the details of daily operations at this facility, when outside the confinement of the this base." When I first arrived, a "need to know" policy was in effect. The story the 'honchos' told us was that "this is a Tri-Biotransfer Facility with Advanced Technology, doing advanced adventurous methodology for medical and mental gains." Which is a fancy way of saying they do really risky things with human life just to see what would happen. If a medical cure happens, it will be heralded on the

surface of the earth as a marvelous new cure, saying it was found after years of research at some well known medical lab. The real story of the cure is never explained. After all, the Dulce Base IS A SECRET FACILITY! These people are very good at what they do. They do not tell the truth about the unfortunate people that end up in "Nightmare Hall." I worked with aliens. With that in mind, you should get the idea of the secrecy and the security at that place. Yes, I know this was not the usual hospital type job site, but in the beginning I 'bought' the whole package. I was reminded daily by intercom, in the elevators, that "this site does high risk advanced medical and drug testing to cure insanity, please, never speak to the inmates, it can destroy years of work." I'm sensible, when doctors say don't speak to them, who was I to destroy the delicate situation? But one man some how caught my eye. He repeatedly stated that he was George S---- and that he had been kidnapped and he was sure someone was searching for him. I don't know why he sticks in my mind, I found I was remembering his face, thinking he sure didn't look or sound insane, but many inmates said that. The next weekend I convinced a friend of mine, a cop, to run a check on the guy, saying I had a run in with him and was curious. I didn't mention the base at all. It was a sickening feeling when the computer confirmed that George S. was missing. What's worse, the cops thought he was just another guy that got tired of the daily grind and split. That was the beginning. Am I the one that blew the whistle? No. The next Monday, I searched for George, but he was gone. There were no records that explained what happened to him. It was another security officer that came to me saying he and some lab workers wanted an off duty meeting at one of the tunnels, [off the record]. Curiosity took over and I said OK. That night, about nine men showed up. They said they knew they were risking me turning them in but they wanted to show me some things they thought I should see. One by one they showed records that proved many inmates were missing people. There were newspaper clippings, and even photos that they had some how smuggled into the base. They hoped to smuggle them back out, without me turning them in to the honchos. I could see the fear in their faces as they spoke. One man stated he would rather lose his life by trying, than to lose his soul by not doing anything at all. It was that remark that turned the tide. I told them about George and the things I found out about him. After a few hours we pledged to attempt to expose the Dulce Base.

Q -- The name Nightmare Hall is descriptive, but surely there was a 'regular' name, what was it called in the manuals?

A -- In the manuals it was called "The Vivarium". It describes Dulce Base as a "secured facility for tending bio-forms of all types." In their report it is retold as "a private subterranean bio-terminal park, with accommodations for animals, fish, fowl, reptile, and mankind." After SEEING this 'park' the name Nightmare Hall is far more accurate than the manual. The 'accommodations' for the inmates at Nightmare Hall fall short of the pretty picture the manual describes.

Q -- You mentioned one reptilian leader, Khaarshfashst, do you know any thing about him, like where is he from? Is he from Earth or some other planet?

A -- His name means "keeper of the laws". They receive their name after they reach the "age of awareness". They do not recognize time as an important factor in "being aware" the way humans do. Upon their "age of awareness" they are cognitive of the station or position they are destined to fulfill. At that time they chose or allow someone to choose their name. Their name will include the position they hold and several personally chosen letters. Each letter has a personal meaning, known only to the alien and the one that chose their name. Since Karsh's name means keeper of the laws his name includes kaash [memory or keep, base word for 'Akashic' record]

and fashst [law, base word fast or bind]. Reptilians choose to be not only private but secretive of the location of their natal place. To them birth, or emergence of life, is considered as one of the sacred rites of life. They consider Earth or Terra their "home planet", but several reptoids discuss several star maps. Most of those stars were within the Milky Way. Within those star maps lies the stars and planets of the Planets of the Allegiance. Earth being one of the planets in their trade routes. If any human asked clear questions about the Allegiance, the Aliens referred the questions to the Draco. The Draco in turn, referred the questions to their supervisor [me]. I did not have that information about the stars, because information was supplied on a "need to know" basis. I didn't 'need' that information.

Q -- Did any of the working caste join in the revolt? Could you give me some names?

A -- A few of the reptilian janitorial crew let us know that THEY knew WE were attempting to sabotage the work going on in the sixth and seventh levels. One of them, with the name Schhaal, secretly formed a small group of reptoids with the same mind set as my group (Take note of the similarity between this scenario and the NBC mini-series "V", which is now available on video cassette after years of non-availability. I have it on good authority that the original author of the "V" idea was an investigator who knew Thomas Castello on a personal basis. He had connections in Hollywood and had written a motion picture script, which was in turn seen and 'borrowed' without permission by an NBC employee and re-written as a mini-series. The show was based on reptilian humanoids from Sirius-B who had come to earth under the guise of benevolent human-like space brothers to bring a new order of universal peace. In reality they had a secret agenda to rape planet earth of her resources and steal her people for biological sustenance. This agenda was being contested by a human resistance who refused to fall for the reptilian's facade, and these resistors were in turn working with a secret fifth-column of reptilians who did not agree with their leaders' agenda for planet earth. Could this mini-series have had an actual basis in a bizarre reality? - Branton). Sshhaal took upon himself the danger of informing me. He was as open as is possible in a unique situation. On the day I found out about it, I was inspecting a camera near an exit tunnel. He approached, stooped down (the tall reptiloids average about 7-8 ft. in height according to most witnesses - Branton), seemingly scraping some non-existent dirt, and he quietly said, "A few of us agreed that you are singular in your interest in missing-human reports. If true, walk away. I'll reach you. If it's untrue, destroy my life now!" My heart almost leaped out of my chest, but I silently walked toward one of the wide halls. For the rest of my life I'll remember those words! It was the first time I KNEW reptilians could have individual thoughts and opinions! Basically, they formed a uniform front with a small variety of interests. Or at least, that was what we had thought. It was a couple days before I heard from him again. As he walked beside me in the sixth level's infamous hall, I heard him say "Enter the exit tunnel on the sixth level, north, after your shift." The next few hours were long and filled with thoughts of betrayal, or worse, but I shouldn't have worried. I contacted one of the original nine [resistance] men, and let him know, just in case. Gordon wanted to go with me, but I convinced him to wait a few feet from the exit and pretend he was having trouble with his cart [electric, like a golf cart]. When I got there, there were three of them. SSHHAAL formerly introduced FAHSSHAA and HUAMSSHAA [name base word is SSHHAA or assist]. With that, I quickly grabbed Gordon from the hall and the five of us talked and walked in the dark tunnels about three hours. After that day, the joined resistance group got bigger and bolder. Ultimately, it ended when a military assault was initiated via the exit tunnels and they executed anybody on their list, human or reptilian. We fought back, but none of the working caste had weapons,

nor did the human lab workers. Only the security force and a few computer workers had flash guns. It was a massacre. Every one was screaming and running for cover. The halls and tunnels were filled as full as possible. We believe it was the Delta Force [because of the uniforms and the method they used] that chose to hit at shift change, an effort that killed as many as named on their list (NOTE: If Thomas Castello is correct in his assertion, then based on his overall revelations, as well as the revelations of others such as Robert Lazar, Phil Schneider, etc., the Dulce Wars were the result of at least five overlapping factors or scenarios which converged at more or less the same time or played into each other. This may have also involved a conflict of interest within MJ12 itself, and apparently involved different security forces including the Delta Force, Black Berets, Air Force Blue Berets, Secret Service, FBI Division Five, CIA stormtroopers and Dulce Base security. The various factors which seem to have played into the Dulce wars would include animosity towards the Greys for their slaughter of several scientists and security personnel in the Groom Wars below Area 51 three years earlier as described by former MJ12 Special Studies Group agent Michael Wolf; accidental [?] encounters between aliens and human construction workers and security forces near Dulce as described by Phil Schneider; an attack on the Dulce base 'resistance' that was apparently ordered by die-hard collaborators in deep-level intelligence as described by Thomas Castello; an attempt to rescue several of our best scientists who had been captured by the aliens after they had discovered the "Grand Deception" involving a violation of the established treaties, that is the permanent abduction of thousands of humans to the Dulce and other bases for God only knows what purposes, as described by John Lear -- could it be that MJ12 / PI40 was unaware of these abductees, yet their superior agency the BLACK MONK / MAJIC agency was aware and had agreed to an actual exchange of human life for technology?; and another factor would involve a dispute over whether human security personnel could carry flash guns as opposed to machine guns. All of these were apparently contributing factors to the 'altercations' which raged throughout the Dulce Base beginning in 1979. - Branton). We, to this day, do not know who BETRAYED us. Gordon Ennery ran beside me as we ran into the third level exit tunnels, and he died when several bullets slammed into his back. I vaporized that assassin and kept running. And I'm still running. Gordon will be remembered.

Q -- Tell me more about the flash gun. Is it difficult to operate, or is it like the weapon on Star Trek, that can stun or kill on different modes?

A -- It is an advanced beam weapon that can operate on three different phases. Phase one, like Star Trek, can stun and maybe kill, if the person has a weak heart. On phase two, it can levitate ANYTHING no matter what it weighs. Phase three is the SERIOUS BUSINESS mode. It can be used to paralyze anything that lives, animal, human, alien and plant. On the higher position on the same mode, it can create a TEMPORARY DEATH. I assure you, any doctor would certify that person is dead, but their life essence lingers in some strange limbo, some kind of terrible state of non-death. In one to five hours the person will revive, slowly; first the bodily functions will begin, and in a few minutes, consciousness followed with full awareness. In that mode the alien scientists re-program the human brain and plant false information. When the person awakes, he 'recalls' the false information as information he gained through life experience. There is no way for a person to learn the truth. The human mind 'remembers' and believes completely the false data. If you attempt to inform them, they would laugh or get angry. They NEVER believe the truth. Their mind always forgets the experience of re-programming. You asked if the flash gun is difficult to operate. A two year old child could use it with one hand. It resembles a flash light, with black glass conical inverted lens. On the side are three recessed

knobs in three curved grooves. Each knob is sized differently. The closer the knob to the hand the less the strength. It's that simple. Each knob has three strengths also, with automatic stops at each position. The strongest position will vaporize any thing that lives. That mode is so powerful it will leave NO TRACE of what it vaporized.

Q -- Is the weapon called a Flash Gun or is there a different name in the manuals?

A -- Everybody calls them Flash Guns, or more commonly "The Flash" or "my Flash" when talking about it. In the manual it is first introduced as the ARMORLUX Weapon. After that, it is explained as the Flash Gun.

Q -- What type of security is found at the Dulce Base? What else is used against espionage or unauthorized entry?

A -- I'll mention a few, but it would be nearly impossible to cover it all. The weapon, besides the Flash Gun, mostly used is a form of sonic. Built in with each light fixture [and most camcorders] is a device that could render a man unconscious in seconds with nothing more than a silent tone. At Dulce there also are still and VCR cameras, eye print, hand print stations, weight monitors, lasers, ELF and EM equipment, heat sensors and motion detectors and quite a few other methods. There is no way you could get very far into the base. If you made it to the second level, you would be spotted within fifteen feet. More than likely, you would become an inmate and never see the light of the surface world again. If you were 'lucky', you would be re-programmed and become one of the countless spies for the Ruling Caste.

Q -- According to certain reports, the Dulce Base is host to [other] aliens that live in level five. Is that true? Can the humans freely roam or meet one-to-one in the halls or is some type of protocol in effect?

A -- There is protocol from the first time you enter the base and it MUST be followed every time you SEE an alien there. From the working caste, to the visiting aliens, to the Ruling Caste, there is a never ending check list of rules, law, and strict protocol. There is never a chance to roam on the fifth level. The alien housing area is off limits to any human. The Hub is surrounded by security, arsenal, military and CIA\FBI sections. The area past the security is one of the most secured areas because it houses so many classified files. The entire east side of the fifth level is off limits except for security personnel holding ULTRA-7 [security clearance] or higher. The garage on the west side of the fifth level requires ULTRA-4 clearance.

Q -- Is there proof available that could confirm the allegations of the underground base, or are we just supposed to believe you?

A -- Many people have asked that one. No, I don't expect people to believe with blind faith, there is tangible proof that has been seen, felt or inspected by quite a few folks. I'm in no position to go on a lecture circuit to explain to every person on a one-to-one basis. I am trying to stay alive. All I can do is state again, that Dulce is a SECRET FACILITY. They work HARD to make sure nobody can find the place. If everyone could easily find it, it wouldn't be a SECRET facility. I've explained the extreme security methods they use. There is other proof available. There are five sets of copies in five different boxes in five different locations that hold complete proof of every thing I have tried to explain. Here is a list of contents of each box (delivered into the safe-keeping of five individuals known only to Thomas Castello and to the individual recipients - Branton): (A) 27 sheets of 8 x 10 photographs of Aliens, creatures, cages and vats. (B) One silent candid video tape, begins on the

computer banks, shows the vats, multi shots of Nightmare Hall, two shots of Greys, one shot of the Terminal showing sign saying 'To Los Alamos' and about thirty seconds of the Shuttle train arriving. (C) 25 pages of diagrams, chemical formulas and schematics of alien equipment. (D) A copy of the new treaty complete with signatures. (E) 2 pages of original Alien documents signed by Ronald Reagan [as governor of California], each page includes Reagan's signature. The ORIGINAL set mentioned above is sealed in one piece oxygen free heavy plastic box. That set includes: (A) 27 sheets of 8 x 10 WITH original negatives (B) The video tape, AND the original micro film, from which the video tape was copied. (C) The 25 original pages of diagrams [with notations], formulas, alien equipment schematics plus the schematics for the Flash Gun and MY Flash Gun. (D) The treaty with Reagan's signature plus seven other political signatures and four Alien signatures. The working Flash Gun in that box is an extremely dangerous weapon. In the wrong hands, there is no limit on the danger it could inflict. That proof must be protected. But when placed in the hands of certain government agencies, it would not be treated as proof for an Alien visitation. That government branch KNOWS THE TRUTH and they publicly lie. Think about it like this, do you KNOW, for certain proof, that George Washington lived? Or do you believe what other people SAID about him? There is no one alive that saw with their own eyes what is claimed about him. You judge all you know about him by what other people SAID. Columbus SAID there is a new land, and it was found. I am SAYING there are aliens in several underground bases in this country and terrible things happen in those places. If I die, before it is proven, search for proof (after all, the Dulce Base and the other bases aren't going anywhere. Unlike UFO's themselves they are not "here today and gone tomorrow". If they are there, then there are bound to be some indications of the fact. - Branton). Demand that the government admit it. If enough people demand it, they WILL find a way to explain the base, or at least explain why they must keep it secret. There are MANY people that work at the Dulce Base that know me. I am challenging those co-workers to speak up, at least anonymously. Send a letter, or a telegram [or fax] to confirm what I have explained. In the name of the brave men, woman, children and aliens that died TRYING to let the public know what is going on at the Dulce Facility, EXPOSE that horrid place before thousands more innocent people are tortured and die unspeakable deaths.

Q -- What about the elevators, do they drop from the surface to the seventh level in a couple of seconds? Do you know anything about them? Are they electrically lifted? Every where on the surface world there are elevators made by Otis Elevator Company. Does that company make the elevators at Dulce?

A -- I failed to notice what brand was available in the elevators at the base. I could tell you that there is no elevator anywhere at Dulce that drops from the surface to the seventh level. The security blue prints show the levels are 'stepped' down. Each level drops one floor only. Not even the Hub has an express elevator. After the third level, not only would you change elevators, you are weighed and color coded, before you re-enter the car. All the elevators are magnetically controlled, even lights in elevators, as well as all lights on all levels are magnetically induced. The light bulbs are not the type bought on the surface, but a totally different type of light system. The illumination found there is a closer match to natural sunlight than any artificial light on the surface world. The shape of the elevators is unique. If you have ever seen a Tupperware sugar bowl, you could see the shape copied in the elevator. Sort of like an open ended oval with another half oval on each side. The elevator shaft matches the shape perfectly. The magnetic controls are in the half oval shape. If you could stand in or close to the half ovals, you would feel the slight pull of the power of

those magnets. The motion is smooth and silent, there is a nearly unnoticed surge when the motion starts or stops. There are no cables needed, because the lift is magnetic, not electric. Since there are no cables in the elevator cars there is no chance of them falling.

Q -- I understand that certain groups of cleared individuals in the government are collaborating with alien groups. Is it known how many groups and of what type they are working with?

A -- I don't know how many groups or what type they are working with.

Q -- A mysterious security man calling himself agent "Yellow Fruit" says he worked at Groom Lake [Area 51]. The Security Officer states that he's been in contact with benevolent aliens, at the Groom Lake facility -- are you aware of such a group?

A -- Yellow Fruit is one of the slang names for Yellow Jack [or Yellow Flag] that shows quarantine and caution in the labs. There are so many different slang names at Dulce labs that meant quarantine that the workers published a booklet to show the meanings. At Dulce, Yellowfruit are the lab workers [so called from the yellow light outside the decontamination chambers]. Banana is the older workers, lemon is the new guys and so on.

Q -- Is there an alien installation under Groom Lake or Papoose Lake at the Nevada Test Site, and are they conducting biological research at these sites?

A -- Most of the stuff at the Groom facility deals with defense, but there is a large storage area in the tunnels that holds thousands of alien craft parts. From what I have heard, the medical tests at the Nevada Test Site are conducted by and for the Navy.

Q -- According to my sources, the Aerospace companies have a secret underground installation in the Tehachapi Mountains, not far from Rosamond near Edwards AFB. Insiders refer to the Tahachapi Installment as the Ant Hill. They are experimenting with advanced technology such as antigravity disks. Some have seen basketball sized floating orbs patrol the facility, do you have any further information on this?

A -- The California mountains [Tehachapi, Chocolate, Shasta, etc.] all have alien security methods and equipment. The basketball size orbs are used for unmanned patrol. They are silent, but when photographing living beings there is a humming sound. The glow that emits light is magnetic aura. This [light] is in the visible spectrum [3900 angstroms]. You can see the light, but the light does not reflect off any thing.

Q -- Is there anything you can tell me about the moon - alien installations? Atmosphere? U.S. bases?

A -- There is not much I can tell you there. I wasn't in the Lunar Program. I heard there was a LOT of equipment sent to the moon between 1959-1964 under "Project Whiteout".

Q -- How do the aliens use magnetism? Do they use it as an energy source? Is there more we need to know about magnetism?

A -- The aliens use magnetics for EVERY THING! They use magnetics as the basic structure for their energy source. The more you learn about magnetics, the better.

The Human Race calls them 'magnets', the Aliens call them 'lodestar'. They have been harvesting lodestars [lodestones] for centuries. Not only that, they want ALL the magnetic power on Earth. They intend to continue harvesting that power, now and in the future. As long as we were only using magnetic power as an oddity, there was no problem. But in recent times, the human race has begun using magnetic power and finding more ways to utilize that commodity. There was a treaty made. In the original treaty, the human race (or those who supposedly 'represented' the human race, if you could call it that - Branton) didn't mind at all, 'we' considered magnets as hardly more than useless. As people searched for another source for power, we turned to magnetics. The aliens wanted a new treaty. What could we offer? They chose land, underground mining rights, animals and humans for new experiments. The general public NEVER KNEW about the treaty. The governmental [Bavarian cultist] heads of the world chose another treaty in 1933. This time 'we' got high-tech knowledge in exchange. So now, the more we use magnetics, the more they claim humans, and the lands of the U.S.A. We were 'sold' in exchange for magnets. If you doubt it, look around -- there are token companies that 'really' utilize magnetic power, but are depending on electric based or ceramic magnets, NOT lodestar [magnetic oxide of iron] based magnets.

Q -- What do the aliens do with the cow blood and other parts from mutilated animals? Do they need these fluids for research or survival?

A -- The aliens use the blood and body parts for formula to keep them alive [their food] and for use in the growing vats, and for the artificial wombs. Plasma and amniotic fluid are the two most vital ingredients for their lives. Also, the 'sap' of some plants can keep them alive for months. Most of the plants are parasitic in nature, but red grapes and okra plants can also be added to the formula to keep them alive, if they have no 'regular' formula.

Q -- Female abductees report being inseminated by aliens. Are they trying to hybridize our species?

A -- Yes, they are breeding slave-warriors for the upcoming war with the alien races (the Nordic races? - Branton). The serpentine races are in orbit around Earth, Venus and Mars.

Q -- Abductees have reported that the aliens can pass their bodies and that of the abductee through window glass. Is this a feat of magic achieved by advanced technology or is it a psychic power?

A -- The aliens have mastered atomic matter. They can go through walls like we go through water! It is not magic, just physics. We can learn to do the same thing. It has to do with controlling atoms at will.

Q -- Are you in communication with benevolent aliens or do you have contacts that are? If you are, can you tell us how we can communicate with their teams?

A -- I am not at liberty to discuss communications with any friendly alien life forms. I can tell you there is a friendly factor active in Costa Rica, I am in direct communication with that factor. I am an active member of the Sub-Galactic League of Costa Rica. This organization, using a small satellite dish, a television set and ham radio equipment reached this factor. I might suggest that by using similar equipment and a low band frequency, you may reach the same factor.

Q -- Do you stay in the U.S.A., or do you live abroad? Do you work now? I know you have been on the run for several years.

A -- Yeah, quite a few years. I visit the U.S., but it's really dangerous when I do. I've lived in several countries. I spent a few years in Mexico, working as a mercenary soldier. It's rough work, frequently living in the bush, eating what ever I can find. I spent time in South America, fighting the drug cartel [it's not the citizens, it's the secret government, top officials AND American alphabet boys -- CIA, FBI, etc.]. I settled in Costa Rica, 'bought' a small house in Limon. Actually it is a shanty that some one abandoned. I paid the equivalency of \$11 to one of the local constables for the right to call it 'mine'. My name changes when I think some one is asking questions. I've worked in one of the underground bases near the Panama border. It's in the mountains, not very far from a passive but 'active' volcano. It is not as fancy as Dulce, but the people are wonderful.

Q -- What is the best city in Costa Rica for an American to visit and maybe move to live?

A -- None of them are worth anything [by comparison], but I like Limon. There is a real culture shock when you get past the tourist sections. Inside the urban areas, it's not so bad, but away from the beaten path the picture changes. There are no improvements in the shanties, no sewers, plumbing, or paved roads. But if you stay in the cities, and you don't mind the big difference in the cultures, the countries have a lot to offer. Nice weather, great beaches and beautiful trees with fruit growing everywhere.

Q -- Are there any other security level names [other than 'secret' - 'top secret' - 'ultra']?

A -- There are many other security clearances, here are a few, UMBRA, STELLAR, G2-7Z, TRIAD, UMT [Universal Military Training] and UMS [Universal Military Service], ASTRAL and SUB-ASTRAL. UMBRA is higher than ULTRA (Note: It may be conceivable that some of the higher security clearances are used for the joint human-alien interstellar projects. For instance Whitley Streiber described an abduction to another planetary sphere where he encountered ancient ruins, aliens and human personnel dressed in military kackies and carrying camcorders, automatic weapons, etc. Obviously such personnel would have to possess an extremely high security classification, such as "Universal Military Service" for instance? The joint alien-illuminati "alternative-3" projects have reportedly taken part in joint offensive operations against the peaceful residents of other worlds, this according to a couple who 'defected' from the alternative-3 movement after an agent from the 'Federation' warned them about such atrocities. - Branton)

Q -- Ever see a badge with 'MAJI'?

A -- No.

Q -- Since you have lived in Spanish speaking countries, it's obvious that you are bilingual. What other languages do you speak?

A -- Other than English, the only other languages I speak are Spanish and Eusshu, the common language [alien] spoken at Dulce. I speak Spanish fluently, and enough Eusshu to keep my self out of trouble. Shortly after I first transferred to Dulce, I took a crash course in Eusshu. Any one that plans to spend more than one week working

at that base, they are wise to learn the basics. Other wise, you are required to wait for an escort to get around. All the signs at that base are written in the universally recognized symbolic language. Eusshu is logical and easy to learn.

Q -- What are the eating habits of the aliens? Are they carnivores?

A -- That depends weather they are one of the gray worker caste, one of the reptilian worker caste, or one of the higher developed Draconian Leaders. Also, the created beings, replicants, type two being, or one of the really strange [genetic] mixtures. I'll try to cover a little of each. The formula includes amniotic water, plasma and several other body parts [raw, usually bovine]. This nearly clear mixture with a texture of pureed peaches, and almost in that color. The grays make the attempt not to 'eat' around the humans, because the odor of it is VERY unpleasant to ANY human. They can spend days or even weeks between feedings. The working caste of the reptilians eat meat, insects and a large variety of plants including vegetables and fruit. They prefer their meat raw and very fresh, but have learned to enjoy some cooked meat like rare beef steak (Note: According to many abductees, the reptiloids are not above eating human flesh. It has been said that they prefer flesh that is young enough to be free of toxins, yet old enough to be imbued with a lifetime of accumulated "emotional energy residue" which is resident within the human body. Some abductees claim that certain reptilian factions have such complex bio-technologies that they are able to remove a human's soul-energy-matrix and place it in a containment 'box', and use the controlled 'body' for whatever purpose they choose. Some abductees also insist that in some cases the reptiloids can create a cloned duplicate of a person in a short amount of time through time warping and replace the soul-energy-matrix of a person back into the new cloned body if their disappearance from society would otherwise create too many problems. This way they can ingest the emotional-residue-imbued original body without the abductee realizing [in most cases] that their soul-memory-matrix has been transferred to a cloned body, because they would have experienced a total 'soul-matrix' energy transfer and a suppression of any memories relating to the transfer process. The cloned bodies do not possess the integrated emotional residue that the vampirialistic reptiloids apparently crave and find intoxicating in a similar manner as a human on earth who is addicted to hard drugs. - Branton). Unlike the Greys, they eat frequently and usually carry or send for food on their breaks. The Ruling Caste is SECRETIVE about their foods. They have created several dietary myths that they carefully embellish when the chance arrives. One of their favorite legends involves one of their ancestors' ability to eat an entire flock of geese in one setting. They RARELY eat in sight of any other species. They carefully choose their food, then carry their meal to their quarters. It was only when dignitaries arrive at the base did they join their meals. They enjoy the same foods we do, and they have been seen secretly munching on a freshly found snail. The "human looking" replicants eat some cooked vegetables. They rely on vitamins and liquid protein for sustenance. If they have to eat on the surface world, they can eat what ever they are served, but as soon as possible they regurgitate. Their digestive systems frequently fail to process the food properly. The engineered beings have a special diet, created for their dietary needs. The mixture includes several organ foods blended with plasmatic fluids, amniotic liquids and parasitiplasm materials. These unique 'animals' also enjoy occasional green plants, usually grasses or lettuce. The creatures that are designed to become warriors, eat protein filled liquids.

Q -- In the Dulce Papers, copper seems to be high on the importance list. In what methods is copper used?

A -- One of the main uses of copper at Dulce is containment of the magnetic flow, magnets are used every where at that base. The infamous vats' interiors are lined with copper, and the exterior walls are clad with stainless steel. The mechanical arm that stirs the liquid is made of a copper alloy. Other uses include dietary needs in a few of the transbiotic beings. There are several specially made cells or rooms built first with lead, then magnetic steel then clad in copper. It is in those cells on the Fourth Level that contain living aural essence. This essence is what you would call [a captured disembodied] 'soul' or... "astral body". (Note: This may tie-in with the reports of certain remote-viewing "astral spies" who claim to have "projected" into underground facilities like Dulce New Mexico or Pine Gap Australia, only to have close encounters with these astral containment fields, or have been captured by the same and released after being 'interrogated' via super-sensitive electronic equipment. In one case an Australian remote-viewer was probing the Pine Gap facility where he also "saw" three other astral spys.

The magnetic or astral body of one of these people had been captured by such a containment field, which really disturbed him. This man, Robert, also saw Greys and Reptiloids operating in the deeper levels of Pine Gap and also Nordic-type humans who were apparently captives and who did NOT seem to be very happy about being there. - Branton)

Q -- Growing multi-species beings, blood formulas and human parts in vats sounds like a bad plot to a science fiction movie. The doctors and scientists of the world claim you can't mix the species (Note: Naturally this may be true, however through genetic bioengineering and gene-splicing this has apparently been accomplished to some extent - Branton). The concepts mentioned in the Dulce Papers sounds far fetched. Could you provide information that the average "surface world" reader could understand about similar things?

A -- The doctors and scientists on the SURFACE world may say that, but underground, away from the prying eyes of ethics boards, they DO GROW TRANS-GENUS BEINGS! There is a lot of written material available at libraries. One of the best sources is an easy to read book published back in 1969, by Prentice-Hall International, with the title of "THE SECOND GENESIS, THE COMING CONTROL OF LIFE" by Albert Rosenfelt. In this book, they discuss "animals that may be especially bred to supply genetically reliable organs for people." -- and "...the use of fetal or embryonic material from which adult sized organs and tissues may be grown..." Also he discusses the fact that embryonic tissue has no immunological activity, therefore it cannot provoke the defense mechanism in the recipient. IT WILL JOIN THE BODY NOT AS A FOREIGN ANTIGEN, BUT AS A NATURAL PROTEIN. He further discusses solitary generation, commonly called virgin birth, but also known as parthenogenesis. With one "virgin birth" in 1.6 million births average ON THE SURFACE of the world, in Dulce that rate is reversed. Occasionally, a "normally born" human infant is born in the hospital wards on the Seventh Level. Parthenogenesis is the method used to grow type two beings. The now common transsexual surgery on the surface world, began at the Dulce Base. Men became women on a whim in the Seventh Level labs, and with the Fourth Level technology, the brain washing [resulted in] the "eager desire to become a woman" and that poor man [whether a willing or unwilling participant] FIRMLY BELIEVES he always wanted to be a woman. No one could convince him to believe the truth. ALL THINGS ARE TWISTED AT DULCE. A quote by Dr. Ralph W. Gerard [in THE SECOND GENESIS] put in his now classic statement: "There can be no twisted thought without a twisted molecule". MOST have originated at Dulce.

Q -- How are the human workers stopped from telling everything about Dulce?

A -- Implants, fear threats to harm the families, EM control, also reprogramming with ELF [Extremely Low Frequency] and drugs are the most common methods to 'encourage' the workers not to divulge the location or daily routine.

Q -- A construction worker at "The Ant Hill" [The Northrup's Tehachapi Base] reports seeing 10-12 foot tall human looking beings in lab coats. Who are these guys, are they from the hollow earth? (Note: The Hollow Earth theory is one that was postulated by various well known individuals, including Marshall B. Gardner, Raymond Bernard, William Halley - discoverer of Halley's comet, Edgar Allen Poe, Edgar Rice Burroughs, John Cleves Symmes, John Uri Lloyd and others. Basically the thesis involves what one might refer to as the Geoconcautic sphere theory, or that as the earth was forming in its molton state the planetary spin created a hollow or concavity within the center similar to the hollow created by the centrifugal force of a horizontal washing machine following a spin cycle. The theory, which has been postulated in para-geological theories, in adventure novels, and in some cases even in alleged visits to the "inner world", states that the 'shell' of the earth averages between 800-1000 miles thick, with an interior surface consisting of oceans and land illuminated perpetually by a sphere of electromagnetic and/or nuclear energy suspended at the very center of the "empty space". There are reputedly funnel-like openings near the polar regions, perpetually concealed by mist created by the collision of cold air from the outside and hot air from the inside, which permits ingress and egress to and from this inner 'world'. The theory states that the inner surface has its own gravity, yet slightly less than the outer surface gravity. One side-theory is that between the inner and outer surface where gravity is nullified there exists a layer of weightless or low-weight caverns in an eternal state of chaos where minerals, liquids, gases and chemicals continually slam together from the earth's rotation, causing intense magmatic activity, a virtual inferno, or "bottomless pit". Some have theorized that -- based on the Apocryphal book of Esdras, chapter 13, which contains non-cannonized Jewish legends -- that the 10 'lost' tribes of Israel disappeared beyond the river Sambatyon and to a place in the far north where humans never lived before called 'Arzareth'. In the last days, a path would be made through the ice and waters of the north and the lost tribes would return. There are three tribes accounted for as of this writing, or rather two tribes and two half tribes: Judah, Benjamin, half of the Levite tribe, and apparently half of the tribe of Dan if we are to believe the Ethiopian 'Jews' who claim to be descended from Dan. The '13th' tribe would be accounted for by the fact that the two Josephite tribes of Ephraim and Manassah are considered distinctive tribes in and of themselves. As for the 'giants', some believe that these have a direct connection to the 10-12 foot tall 'Anakim' people mentioned in the Old Testament who were driven out of Palestine, following which the Torah gives no further details as to their fate, although there have been many reports of such 'giants' being encountered in large cavern systems below Alaska, Oregon, California, Utah, Texas and Mexico, and also reports of ancient gravesites in the western U.S. and elsewhere where the remains of human giants have reportedly been discovered. Most often they -- like the fifth dimensional "Sasquatch people" themselves -- have been described as being benevolent, unless provoked. - Branton)

A. They are probably inner earth drones [workers]. The deeper you get, the stranger the life forms. The tall men are from the subterranean levels, lower yet are the dwarfed deformed forms. I don't trust either of them. There are other forms, that both the tall men and the dwarfed men fear and loathe, they are similar to Bigfoot in

appearance, but extremely violent and enjoy eating what ever they find while it is still alive! They are subhuman and demented, with an IQ around 15 (Note: Apparently, according to another source, these lower 'Bigfoot' type creatures -- having more of a resemblance to apes than to the more "human-like" faces and features of the much friendlier Sasquatch people who frequent the surface -- dwell in wild cavern systems some 6 or more miles deep, along with other very large and dangerous insectoid and quadruped or serpentine reptilian life forms reminiscent to something from out of a hadean nightmare. This is according to a report I investigated some years ago of a group of speleonauts who reportedly broke into a vast underground labyrinth west and northwest of Cushman, Arkansas, where they encountered these types of creatures as well as friendly blue-skinned humans who claimed to be descended from a family that had survived an ancient global deluge by taking refuge within a large ship. These ancient people claimed that their ancestors had come to the Americas and discovered the cavern 'world', wherein they commenced to establish their hidden civilization. - Branton). The reptiloid [hominoid as opposed to quadruped or serpentine] life forms stay in caves or caverns that aren't very deep. They prefer the desert mountains. They use camouflage rather than fighting, but they do carry vril rods for protection [flash guns]. They do have a symbol, not the hokey "snake-with-wings" that I keep seeing in the public (which is used mostly by the GREYS and also as a medical symbol for the Delta Force - Branton). The REPTOIDS use a dragon with its tail in its mouth [a circle] with seven pointed stars in the middle.

Q -- There have been reports of the Delta Force having black vans with no tires that hover over the ground. How much are we [U.S.A.] already inter-working with alien cultures?

A -- I haven't seen the black vans you mentioned. We are totally submerged with alien cultures. Very little of the original human cultures have survived.

Q -- How can WE [the public] go after, or expose an alien culture which is covert and hidden?

A -- Go for the best shot. That means go after the REPTOID. They stay near the surface, they choose to try to hide and avoid contact. They are soldiers, doing a job and usually there are two or three at each job site. They are 'manning' a remote post. They are not to bother the humans unless they are endangering the post. Most of them are not hostile and won't kidnap you, they may blast you with a flash gun that may paralyze you [you won't remember the flash] for an hour or two and cause confusion and mild fear. It could cause you to black out [pass out] for a while. It is their way to escape and buy time to hide any visible equipment. If you know any areas with repeated reptilian sightings, then that is the place for you to look. They are fearsome to meet face to face, and their voices are harsh and whispery with heavy ss's, but most of them understand English [and several other languages]. Wear something with a reptile [not something violent, like St. George killing the Dragon!] in sight. If you see one, keep your hands OPEN, palm forward, arms DOWN. That is the non-aggression approach. DON'T raise your arms, unless told to. DON'T carry anything in your hands or arms. If he doesn't run, walk SLOWLY towards him. Let him speak first. They consider humans repulsive and hostile and threatening [with good reason!]. DON'T try to offer him anything, DON'T touch him or anything of his. If he hisses at you, back up a couple feet, but DON'T LOOK AWAY! It simply means he finds you smelly. DON'T try to overpower him, he is stronger than ten or twelve men! Usually, if he hasn't run so far, he is curious and wants to talk to you. FIGHT YOUR FEAR and your thoughts of panic.

Q -- How do we get closer to some kind of data to prove to others that there really is a danger from non-human beings?

A -- Good question. I'm afraid we will find the proof the hard way, when we are invaded. Try to keep a small camera with you at all times. When you search for reptoids, keep it in your pocket.

Q -- Is there a specific location where the public can set up their cameras and equipment to DOCUMENT an alien-government base, and/or their activities?

A -- The problem is, most of the meetings are held in military bases or underground. The Groom Lake Facility does fly several alien craft that regularly fly over unpopulated land that go back and forth from several bases, Southern California has several notable areas. Twenty Nine Palms -- Lancaster or Chocolate Mountains are well know for such activities.

Q -- Could you provide us with a copy of your badge or card you used at Dulce?

A -- Badges or cards never leave the bases. All exits have bars or walls of metal... to open, to go out requires using the card. When you use it for an exit slot, the card won't come out. Each time you leave the base, you are issued a new card, with all the usual data about you, plus your weight added, corrected daily. There are several mines in the Chocolate Mts. that open into a base highway, but be aware that they are patrolled regularly and there are cameras there.

Q -- There are so many types of really far out 'Aliens' seen in TV, movies, magazines and popular fiction, is there one type of a fictional unknown race, in your opinion, that fits the term 'Alien'?

A -- Yes! There are two, an alien that is totally indescribable, and another would be a pseudo-alien.

Q -- What are the dimensions of the Dulce Facility?

A -- There are 1,700 paved miles of roads under Dulce and Northern New Mexico., towards Los Alamos is another 800 miles of tunnels. The base is STILL GROWING [due west].

Q -- What is the top depth?

A -- The First Level starts 200 feet from the surface. Each level has a ceiling of seven feet, except levels six and seven, the ceiling there is 45 and 60 feet. There are approximately 45 feet or more between each level. The average highway ceiling is twenty five feet. The HUB at the base is 3,000 feet wide. Use a 7.5 minute scale map to try to comprehend the size of the place.

Q -- Are there "regular vehicle" exits that can be observed from the ground?

A -- Yes, but they are inside Los Alamos.

Q -- Are their aerial exits that can be observed?

A -- Twenty miles due north of Dulce (across the border into southern Colorado? - Branton) is a large hanger, it is hidden by a facade of cliffs. Look for an isolated short road on the top of a mesa, with no road to or from the top.

Q -- Are the ventilation shafts visible?

A -- The ventilation shafts are hidden by bushes or vents inside caves. There are five on the top of the mesa, be aware there are cameras inside most of the vents.

Q -- Is there external security, and could we recognize them in or around the town itself?

A -- There is minimal security on the surface, most of the men [and women] are Air Force or "highway crew" men. There used to be a Best Western motel that hosts or hires a lot of Base workers from Level One. I don't know if that motel is still operational. Most of the security force live in Santa Fe. Others live at White Pine [Los Alamos].

Q -- Are there security sensors? What type? If so, what is their power source?

A -- Yes there are many types of sensors, radar, infrared, heat sensors, microwave, EMGW, and satellite. Most of the sensors are powered by magnetic power. The only thing you may notice on the surface, would be an occasional satellite dish.

Q -- If you can, give us some information on the upcoming war with the aliens. When does it start? Do you recommend going underground?

A -- The war has already begun. To start, they use "weather control" devices that can cripple a city in hours. Storms, flood and drought -- with those few things they can bring any country to their knees in a hurry. Yes, I do recommend going underground. Choose a location that has a higher elevation than the surrounding terrain. Pick out a cave or even an abandoned mining shaft or two, bury a cache of supplies [including food and water!] near these locations. Place the supplies in heavy plastic boxes that have tight lids [to prevent the destruction by earth burrowing rodents and insects]. Then plan to live like a squatter when it becomes necessary. If you own land, create a system of tunnels and tell no one. Use your tunnels to secrete your supplies, and plan to live in those corridors when you must.

Q -- What about the reptilian ships that are in orbit around the equator (presumably including the original two 'planetoids' that arrived in geosynchronous orbits around earth at 400 and 600 miles up in 1953. This reportedly led to an NSA project which successfully communicated with the Grey aliens and resulted in a contact-landing-treaty scenario involving president Eisenhower and other Executive-Military-Industrial officials at Muroc/Edwards/Holloman Air Force Bases in 1954 - Branton), are they cloaked?

A -- They are not cloaked the way you may think. It's more like nobody is learning to SEE, even though it is in plain sight. Like the mail man becomes invisible because you are so used to seeing him you never noticed he is alive. One of the favorite methods of covert activities is to 'hide' their operation in such an OBVIOUS way [or place] that no one would suspect it is covert (for instance, hiding entrances to underground bases beneath religious shrines, federal buildings, mining works, malls, libraries, lodges, hotels or basically areas that one would consider the least likely places to hide or accommodate an entrance to an underground facility. The underground New World Order 'FEMA' facilities throughout the United States apparently utilize this type of concealment with many of their bases. - Branton)!

Q -- What are the Greys susceptible to?

A -- The greys are photosensitive, any bright light hurts their eyes. They avoid sunlight, and travel at night. Camera flashes causes them to back up. It could be used as a weapon against them, but they recover quickly. It could buy enough time to escape. Use commands, or nonsensical words in the form of commands and they will back up. Their brain is more logical than ours and they do not create 'fun'. They do not understand poetry either. What really confuses them is saying things in "pig-latin". We learned that in a hurry, and used it against them [the GREYS] in the Dulce Wars.

Q -- Can greys read your intentions if you came up behind one?

A -- Yes. They read your INTENT, because they use your body's frequency. The human race broadcasts a frequency, that they recognize as an electromagnetic impulse. Each person has a slightly different frequency, that difference is what we call 'personality'. When a human thinks, they broadcast strong impulses, in the case of 'fear' the frequency is 'loud' and easy to recognize (by the same right, a calm and composed mind-set should be far more difficult to 'recognize' - Branton).

Q -- Can we shield ourselves against their mental control?

A -- We CAN shield ourselves against them, however 95% of the human race never try to control their thoughts, and controlling our own thoughts is the best weapon. The average person rarely thinks in a clear pattern. That allows the brain to think in a chaotic way. Control your thoughts, AND YOU CAN STOP THE ALIENS ATTEMPTING TO ABDUCT AND CONTROL YOU. Controlling my own thoughts have kept me alive for years.

Q -- Could you shed some light on the type of human the aliens are looking for when they abduct?

A -- I can tell you that the most common are petite women in their early twenties or early thirties, dark haired boys between five to nine, small to medium size men in their mid-twenties to mid-forties. But, let me stress that there are ALL TYPES of people being held against their will in the Dulce Base! There are tall heavy men and women, teenagers, elderly folks and very young girls in the cages AND the vats. I only mention the most common age-size are the small young men and petite women. The boys are favored because at that age their bodies are rapidly growing, and their atomic material is adaptable in the transfer chamber. The young small women are frequently very fertile. The men are used for sperm. I have no idea why they prefer small to average size men.

Q -- Did you ever see twins or triplets, etc.?

A -- Since you mentioned it, no. It never crossed my mind to search for them. But then that doesn't mean they aren't there. There is no way I could have seen everybody at that huge complex.

Q -- What is the prevalent human race at the Dulce Base? I am curious about both the human workers, and the inmates.

A -- The human work force is made of people from every nation on the surface world. The one thing they share is that they all speak english. If you are asking if there are white, black, red, yellow and brown skin color, again I'll have to say that there is no 'prevalent' race there. As for inmates, I could see ALL races there. From what I could see, it looked like there were more 'white' people, but again, I saw a

constant flow of different people, many I think, were only there for a few hours.

Q -- Please explain the method they use to identify each inmate.

A -- No one has a name. When first brought to this facility, they were issued one large 'number'. Usually that code has a mixture of numbers and letters. They show the place, how, and by who, followed by the time, age, sex and finally the personal number [their S.S. number]. For example it might look like this: NVLV-00A-00700-P00:00:00-00-M-000-00-000

Q -- With that huge facility, trash and garbage must be a real problem, how do they dispose it?

A -- It was never a problem. Some of it is 'reformed' or melted down then remade. Some of the wet garbage is 'eaten' by bacterial forms, and what's left is vaporized in a vat like chamber. The residue of that action [it takes them months to get enough to measure] is used in a complex lye and used to fertilize crops.

Q -- Where is your family? Not just your wife and son, but parents and siblings?

A -- Cathy and Eric are still missing. My parents died in a car crash when I was in my teens. I have one brother, if he is alive I suspect he is inside an underground base some where. I haven't heard from him for several years. Please pray for them, please!

Q -- What is your birth date, and where were you born?

A -- 23 April 1941, Glen Ellyn, IL [actually in a farm at home, in the place now called Glen Ellyn, my birth certificate list is at Wheaton, IL]

Q -- You have been through so much, and yet keep fighting, what is your biggest fear?

A -- That the general public will forget THE TRAPPED INNOCENT PEOPLE in the despicable place, and will ignore THE HUNDREDS OF CHILDREN, WOMEN AND MEN ADDED TO THAT PLACE EVERY MONTH.

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 12

### **Operation Retaliation: Paul Bennewitz**

--

### **One Man Against An Empire**

Following are quotations from a document [actually a detailed report, called PROJECT BETA] which was compiled by scientist Paul Bennewitz for officials at Kirtland AFB who were working with Bennewitz in an operational plan to bring down the 'alien' base at Dulce, New Mexico... that was until 'other interests' deep within the intelligence community got involved and brought enormous pressures against Bennewitz and various Kirtland AFB officials -- Col. Edwards, AFOSI agent Richard Doty, the Wing Commander and others who were involved -- to CEASE the investigation. Although Paul has apparently been 'silenced', the discoveries which he has made in regards to the physical-technological aspects of activity taking place in

and around Dulce cannot be silenced. PROJECT BETA is apparently a proposed plan for a physical military attack on one of the major or 'KEY' basing installations of the Draconis-Orion-Reticuli forces, and may be useful in any future attempts to re-take the base from alien or ALIEN-CONTROLLED elements, and to set free the human captives who are apparently being held in cold storage or in subterranean prisons deep below the surface of the American Southwest [and beyond]. Before dealing with the report itself, we will quote some correspondence between Bennewitz and others, beginning with excerpts from Paul's March 1986 letter to Clifford Stone, now director of UFO CONTACT INTERNATIONAL in Albuquerque:

"Dear Clifford;

"...There is so much in this and so much has happened upon a near daily basis to me for seven years that I don't know where to start first.

"I think probably the best approach is to start out with some explanation in the way of statements relative to alien cultures here on Earth, their social structures, physical makeup, etc., all of which has been gleaned from the direct communications by computer, visual observation, psychological evaluation, and personal interaction.

"First, there are the Low, High and Very High cultural levels. In the Low levels of the culture there are sharply defined levels, which extend from slave level on up. There is no freedom there -- no one crosses these lines within -- cross it and you are dead. Everything is watched with optical equipment and monitored by computers and individuals called 'Keepers'.

"Spheres of many sizes float throughout their environment, monitoring audio, visual and thought frequencies (these have also been observed by workers in underground facilities reaching miles below Edwards Air Force Base and the Tahachapi mountains of California. - Branton). These units, which have a highly mirrored finish, can be talked to. They can cloak themselves so that they are totally invisible. Their control signal can be broken down into varying AM and FM components. There is no trust in this type of society. Everything is watched and monitored.

"The command structure is near totally unbelievable.

"The ruling levels wear robes of appropriate colors. The alien government involved with this group is totalitarian. They appear not to observe social and moral principles. Their credo appears to be total control or kill.

"In the North -- at the river -- the 'Orange' Insignia -- or at the Diamond as the alien calls the base. The method of rule is a monarchy. The 'king' wears purple. The high colors of social level wear green, yellow, and white. The lower levels wore brown.

"Their body metabolism is very high, estimated at 110 to 115 degrees. Elimination is through osmosis. Skin color of the ruling echelon varies from a jaundiced yellow to white. No hair of any kind. The arms are long -- near to knee level. They have very long hands and fingers. All of them look underfed. They have big heads and eyes. The humanoid types are generally light green. When in need of formula or dead they turn GREY. Many in this culture walk with a limp or shuffle their feet...

"There is a council in the North called THE NINE. ALL of them seem to be cut from the same pattern. All appear to be highly vindictive and ego-oriented. Their 'god' is called 'TA'."

And in a letter to Clifford Stone dated 3/19/86, Bennewitz writes:

"It would appear that the Greys in the north are near frantic about my communications and want to stop me from talking (elsewhere Bennewitz implied it was more of an 'interrogation' - Branton) with Io via the computer.

"This morning I have a dark red streak down the left side of my face about 2 3/4 inches long and 1/4 inch wide. Based on experience, I would guess it was done by one of those [mirrored] spheres in the bedroom last night. This is typical of their distorted sense of logic. They operate on FEAR, but their problem is that I DON'T FEAR THEM. All they have achieved with me is that I totally ignore them. It would appear that they are deathly afraid of the beings called Io and Jo [see High Culture - the humanoids].

"You will find, if you have not already, that constant interaction will result in learning how to be aware of, and in turn use, alien logic. IT IS BECAUSE THEY OPERATE IN FEAR AND DO NOT UNDERSTAND THE CONCEPTS OF FRIENDSHIP AND TRUST THAT THEY OPERATE A SOCIETY WHERE EVERYONE AND EVERYTHING IS WATCHED.

"Now, if you look at those in the north (Colorado? - Branton) pragmatically, they have achieved the ideal in terms of war machines and weapons. With their machines and weapons they are 'brave' -- in their minds -- without them they are just a quivering mass of fear.

(Note: I can also confirm Bennewitz' observations here, however I would also add that in addition to their technology -- especially their mind-control technology, and this relates to the following -- once one breaks through the complex matrix of LIES that the Reptilian-Grey collective projects, then they are found out to be nothing more than 'quivering' worms beneath the 'shell' as Bennewitz implies. In fact the ONLY power that these soulless vermin -- the 'hybrids' and non-collectivist reptiloids not included in this 'flaming' -- have over us is their complex DECEPTIONS and our reciprocating and capitulating FEARS. Why am I so confident to 'judge' the Greys and their 'collective' in this manner? Because I myself had fallen for their lies many times before I discovered what they were REALLY all about. As an example, the collectivist reptiloids-dinoids-greys would have us to believe that they genetically 'created' us and put us on planet earth. In response 'we' [especially those pathetic human agents who collaborate with them] tend to cower in absolute fear before our/supposed 'creators' and try to appease them since, after all, "Resistance Is Futile!" In 'appeasing' them, we GIVE OUR POWER TO THEM! We in essence then CREATE a force which is superior to us. - Branton)

"To further enhance their 'bravery', they seek full control with the IMPLANT. [The relative effectiveness of some of these implants seems to be inversely proportional to expanded memory and awareness level]. They also know that they can control large masses of people with lower intelligence without implants -- shotgun manipulation with the beams. With that beam they can and do create mass unrest.

"The High Culture Aliens known as the Eoku:

"The High is apparently the culture of Io and Jo. They do exhibit kindness, empathy, and extreme intelligence in transmissions through the computer (then how, one might ask, can they operate such a death-fear-control-oriented system which has committed untold atrocities and violations against human abductees? Are the Eoku only feigning their benevolence? - Branton). Io's group culture is the Homo Sapians

[humanoid] variety.

"Based upon the input from Jo, his hair is brown and the female Io has red hair. [Red-haired individuals claiming to be Star Travelers have shown up here in Albuquerque on the ground]. They did give indication that bodies of their group are here in Albuquerque in cryogenic containers. The location is tentatively the FAA complex north of Albuquerque. It is a fenced and guarded highly secure area. They indicated through the computer that 8 of the Eoku were shot [by the US Government] and 11 bodies were the result of crashes. [Note: The Eoku are not what are normally known as Greys, or at least the ones that directly interact in human abductions].

"There are more bodies in storage... I don't know where they all are. I knew the bodies had been moved from Maryland and are presently under US Navy jurisdiction. Yesterday, the computer indicated a total of 40 bodies [had been moved]."

EDITOR NOTE: [At last count there were more than 135 bodies in Government hands -- of various descriptions. Some humans, Greys, Reptilians, etc. - Val Valerian]

"I was shown a color photograph by Richard Doty two years or more ago of a purported alien lifeform held prisoner. Supposedly it was taken at Los Alamos. He was alive -- a light green color -- big eyes -- standing directly in front of the camera...

"So far I know very little about the High except for what I have experienced. They are Homo Sapien, and I would guess that they are the same that accidentally [?] zapped Travis Walton. If the numbers are correct out of the computer they number over 5,000. The other group is, I believe, equivalent in number. Indications seem to be that they are operating from a star ship in far orbit around the Earth.

"The culture has apparent social values and emotionalism. They seem to display kindness and concern for individuals (then again we must ask, WHY are they considered the 'leaders' of aliens which show little if any 'concern' for individuals? - Branton). Their technology is superior to ours and also to the Greys based in the north, who are trying to "play god" with badly distorted logic.

"The 'Very High' are very few in number. Their entire structure of knowledge and social interaction is so far advanced that it is near impossible for me to relate to. Again, much of this is based on personal experience of which I have never talked with anyone about. In fact, you are the first.

"I would guess that these 'very high' are quite old -- 1000 years is not apparently unrealistic. I would guess that there are a few of them on the star ship used by the 'high', and that they are preserved and cared for by those on the ship...

"For over 300 years, a conflict has been going on between the Greys, who are basically warlike and aggressive, and the higher factions in the infrastructure." (Bennewitz does not explain the apparent dichotomy of how compassionate humanoids and malevolent reptiloids who are at war with each other could be part of the same 'infrastructure'. Perhaps both the Greys and the Humanoids utilize the same collective-mind-network and therefore are intricately tied-in with the other whether they like it or not. This would make the "High" and "Very High" leaders in something equivalent to the Ashtar collective. - Branton)

P R O J E C T B E T A

[WITH SUGGESTIONS AND GUIDELINES]

## PROJECT BETA

Investigator -- Physicist -- Paul F. Bennewitz

The following are key mile posts established or discovered during the continuing scientific study concerning Alien intervention and the result. [Study limited solely to New Mexico]

- 1) Two years continuous recorded electronic surveillance and tracking with D.F. 24 hr/day data of alien ships within sixty [60] miles radius of Albuquerque plus 6000 feet motion picture of same -- daylight and night.
- 2) Detection and disassembly of alien communication and video channels -- both local, earth, and near space.
- 3) Constant reception of video from alien ship and underground base viewscreen; Typical alien, humanoid and at times apparent Homo Sapiens.
- 4) A case history of an Encounter Victim in New Mexico which led to the communication link and discovery that apparently all encounter victims have deliberate alien implants along with obvious accompanying scars. The victim's implants were verified by x-ray and Cat Scan. Five other scar cases were also verified.
- 5) Established constant direct communications with the Alien using a computer and a form of Hex Decimal Code with Graphics and print-out. This communication was instigated apparently after the US base was vacated (following U.S. intelligence's apparent loss of the Dulce Wars? - Branton)
- 6) Through the alien communication loop, the true underground base location was divulged by the alien and precisely pin-pointed.
- 7) Subsequent aerial and ground photographs revealed landing pylons, ships on the ground -- entrances, beam weapons and apparent launch ports -- along with aliens on the ground in electrostatically supported vehicles; charging beam weapons also apparently electrostatic.
- 8) Cross correlation and matching by triangulation, etc., to official NASA CIR [color infrared] high resolution films confirmed base locations and resulted in revealing US Military involvement yielding precise coordinates and the US base layout.
- 9) Prior alien communication had indicated military involvement and the fact [that] the USAF had a ship but due to studied alien psychology this was ignored at the time.
- 10) Subsequently, the alien communicated following verification with the CIR, that there was indeed a ship; actually more than one -- that two were wrecked and left behind and another built -- this ship is atomic powered and flying. The alien indicated its basing location.
- 11) It was learned as stated that two women and a boy near Austin, Texas were exposed to severe radiation at close range and the ship was last seen going West with helicopters. In addition, the US Government was quietly picking up the

[medical] expenses.

12) Subsequent inspection of motion picture photographs taken during the study revealed the US ship or one like it flying with the aliens. These match the CIR where two can be seen on the ground and in the later photographs taken on the ground after the base was abandoned.

"So in very brief form the prologue to learning within reasonable accuracy what transpired prior to the end of 1979 or shortly thereafter.

"The computer communications and constant interaction with the alien in this manner WITHOUT direct encounter has given a reasonably clear picture of the alien psychology, their logic and logic methods and their prime intent.

"It is important to note at the outset, the alien is DEVIOUS, employs DECEPTION, has NO INTENT of any apparent peace making process and obviously does NOT adhere to any prior arranged agreement.

"In truth they tend to LIE, however their memory for lying is not long and direct comparative computer printout analysis reveals this fact. Therefore much "drops through the crack" so to speak; and from this comes the apparent truth.

"It is not the intent of this report to criticize or point fingers. Obviously whoever made the initial agreement was operating upon our basis of logic and not that of the alien and in so doing apparently walked innocently, in time, into a trap.

"The alien indicated that the 'Greys', apparently the group initially involved in the agreement, were still upset about the initial capture and subsequent death of the first eight of their co-fellows.

"Another group, calling themselves in the Computer language, the 'Orange' -- their base is on the west slope of Mt. Archuleta -- directly west of the south end of the U.S. base and near NW of the apparent main landing area they call, in the Computer language, "The Diamond". This, because from a distance, it looks diamond shaped in the photographs when looking somewhat south west past the observation tower toward the ridged peak SE of Mt. Archuleta. This ridged peak has no name, I call it South Peak.

"The base extends north of this peak to the edge of the cliff down which goes a road past a large alloy dome thirty-eight [38] foot across the bottom and with a twenty [20] foot hole in the top.

"Based upon some of the aerial photographs during which the alien was caught in the open and launching -- some launches appear to be coming from the direction of the dome. I would guess it is an underground launch egress facility. In the NASA CIR there is what appears to be a black limousine alongside the dome on a ramp. Surprisingly it is precisely the size of my 79 Lincoln Town Car. Wheeled vehicles and what appear to be Snow Cats or Catapillars can be seen throughout the CIR -- car and truck tracks, trucks and jeeps. I don't believe aliens have wheels -- humans do.

"Numerous road blocks extend northward through the U.S. base along a well maintained road thirty some-odd feet wide -- apparently gravel -- near all weather -- numerous turn arounds and wheel tracks into launch preparation areas with the ships; pads marked with twenty-six [26] foot Xs and servicing facilities, tanks, etc. -- two domed polygon high voltage buildings on north on the east side of the road, also

an apparent foundation for another or a helo pad -- test stands, human housing, water tank [thirty-two foot across] -- and at one of the main road blocks, two large vehicles parked across the road. Also at that point another apparent black limousine with tracks leading to it [and] to the west of the road. All tracks and vehicles have been dimensioned and match military vehicles. IF I were to make a guess, I would estimate the likelihood that the apparent black limousines are CIA.

"This is but a limited inventory of what was there on Sept. 8, 1978 -- included only as evidential matter for your perusal and confirmation. The road, which incidentally the natives, the tribal chief, reservation police and highway patrolman know nothing about, comes in off of a trail from the north. Starting at the trail, line of sight to the large plateau area and the alloy dome, the road, in the middle of nowhere on the Jicarilla Reservation, is precisely 12,888 ft. long airline distance. The total alien basing area, which apparently contains SEVERAL cultures [now all under the designation 'UNITY' in the Computer language] is approximately three (3) Km wide by eight (8) Km long [multi-leveled]. A conservative guess based upon the number of ships presently over this area and the number on the ground in the CIR photographs, the total alien population at this point is AT LEAST two thousand and most likely MORE. The alien indicates MORE are coming or on the way.

"I won't attempt to speculate in this report as to how the initial U.S. contact was made -- what transpired, nor how many were able to escape. The alien has communicated his account, and if totally true, it certainly is not palatable.

"Much detail has been omitted for future discussion if desired -- however the import is this. Constant computer communication -- full on line in February of this year -- manual prior to that -- conditions of morale and a total insight into "what makes the alien run". This is VERY valuable data.

1) Most importantly, the alien will allow no one to go without an implant AND after knowledge of it is wiped out. They simply will not allow it. All indications are that communication or language cannot result without the implant [with the exception of the Binary and the Computer]. This would indicate a possible immediate threat or danger for anyone -- military, Air Force, or otherwise that has been at the base. They WILL NOT remember the implant in any case [the contactee here included].

"The reason for the implant is multiple for both language or communication by thought [there is no apparent language barrier with thought] and also COMPLETE ABSOLUTE CONTROL by the alien through program -- by their beam or direct contact.

"I have tested this and found that during this programming the person then has no memory of the act/conversation afterward. IF THIS HAS HAPPENED TO THE MILITARY, I NEED NOT ELABORATE AS THE POSSIBLE CONSEQUENCES. The victim's 'switch' can be pulled at any time and at the same time they are "walking cameras and microphones" if the alien chooses to listen in with the use of their beams.

"No classified area of any endeavor in the U.S. is inviolate under these conditions. However -- realize -- the scars, barely visible -- CAN be seen -- ALL are exactly located and ALL are accessible by x-ray.

"2) Also note that all of the aliens -- human, humanoid alike -- all must have implants -- without them, no direct communication is apparently possible. So one can most generally arbitrarily say that IF a person states he/she communicated by

thought with an alien -- he/she most likely has been implanted. They may also claim to be overly psychic and be able to prove this -- again through the link transplant, he/she is given the information by the alien and does not realize.

"3) Most importantly, the alien, either through evolution or because the humanoid is 'made' -- will exhibit tendencies for bad logic [bad by earth logic comparison] so they ARE NOT infallible -- in point of fact they appear to have many more frailties and weaknesses than the normal Homo Sapiens (which they attempt to compensate for through their technology - Branton). To the alien, the mind is key and therein lies a great weakness which will be discussed later.

"4) They ARE NOT TO BE TRUSTED. It is suspected if one was considered a 'friend' and if one were to call upon that 'friend' in time of dire physical threat, the 'friend' would quickly side with the other side.

"The computer indicates in comparison, that no known earth protagonist, Russian or otherwise, exhibit these tendencies to any major degree indicating the DANGER involved in making any kind of agreement with these aliens -- at least of this species.

"5) The alien does KILL with the beam generally. Results on a human will exhibit a three to four cm purple circle. If done from the rear, on one or both shoulders. The results on cattle are the same, essentially exhibiting purple beneath the hide, with burned circles on the outside.

"6) Cattle mutilations are the other side of the coin and will not be delved into here although they are a part of the overall. It appears the humanoids are fed by a formula made from HUMAN OR CATTLE material or BOTH and they are made from the same material by gene splicing and the use of female encounter victim's ovum. The resultant embryos are referred to by the alien as an 'organ'. Time of gestation to full use as a utility, ready to work appears to be about one year. A year in alien time -- I do not know.

"Solution: I doubt there is an immediate total 'cure' per se -- however, they MUST BE STOPPED and we have to get off dead center before we find time has run out. They are picking up and 'cutting' [as the alien calls it] many people every night. Each implanted individual is apparently ready for the pull of their 'switch'. Whether all implants are totally effective I cannot predict, but CONSERVATIVELY I would estimate at least 300,000 or more in the U.S. and as least 2,000,000 if not more worldwide.

"WEAPONRY AND INHERENT WEAKNESSES: Weaponry is one of the keys and in the alien's present state we CAN prepare an effective offense.

"One tends at the outset [I did] to look at their machines and say -- there is no defense or offense. One is overwhelmed by their speed, apparent capability of invisibility and 'cloaking', and other covert capabilities not discussed at this time. In particular -- the beam weapons are themselves a direct threat and obviously one that must be seriously considered but not overly so.

"Let us first look at just what this weapon is. It is an electro-static weapon with plasma generating voltages -- and an internal storage device -- it is pulse powered. The beam, totally effective IN ATMOSPHERE can be loaded with hydrogen or oxygen. Range? Average, ground weapons -- maximum two (2) Km if it is dry, capable of

sustaining just so many full power discharges -- slow leakage occurs continuously, therefore, they must be recharged periodically. If it is raining the weapon becomes ineffective and is swamped, thus discharged (this should be considered in any future potential offensive strike against the base - Branton). The range is near totally lost at that point.

"On the disks and saucers, the weapon is generally on the left side or top center and has a maximum range of two hundred [200] meters at which point it will plow a trench in desert soil. When fired -- it fires both to the front and to the back equally. Reason? Because of their mode and methods of flight. If equilibrium is not maintained, the saucer will spin out.

"Hand weapons? Estimate based upon visible damage observed, not too much velocity nor staying power but at short range -- deadly [less than a .45 cal automatic]. (Note: This may explain the late Phil Schneider's claim that at close range the radiation-beam weapons of the aliens he encountered beneath Dulce were deadly, however at long range less so... although at long range the beam weapons are capable of inducing severe radiation damage - Branton). At one meter range, estimate of beam temperature 1600 degrees F or higher; it can vaporize metal. Apparently the disks and weapons operate from a storage source. In time, without periodic recharge, this source is depleted. The design they traded to us was at least thirty years old -- employing an atomic source. Possibly they may still have some -- it would appear so -- their staying power is obviously much longer.

"AIRCRAFT HELICOPTER VULNERABILITY: ANY of our aircraft, helicopters, missiles or any AIR FLIGHT vehicle can be taken down instantly with no use of weaponry. The alien simply need do no more than make one invisible pass and their bow wave or screen or both will take the air lift vehicle down. The pilot obviously will not even know what hit him (Perhaps Stealth type fighters equipt with electromagnetic force shields may be more effective in this regard... also advanced infrared scanners may be used to detect 'cloaked' alien ships before they have a chance to attack. - Branton).

"For humans on the ground, the alien can use weaponry or bow wave. The partial pressure envelope can hit with the power of a tornado -- shock rise time and G force is instantaneous. However, they dare not hit the craft physically because they ARE fragile and in fact, under slow flying conditions within our atmosphere, hold a very tenuous position. Without power, the balance or equilibrium, they lose it.

"IN BRIEF -- THESE ARE APPARENT CAPABILITIES OBSERVED AND GLEANED THROUGH THE COMPUTER COMMUNICATION AND OBSERVATION. YOU MAY KNOW THESE, HOWEVER, THEY ARE DIRECTLY RELATED TO THE LAST AND FINAL PORTION OF THIS REPORT. WHAT CAN BE DONE?

"1) Because of the alien's apparent logic system [they appear to be logic controlled] A KEY DECISION CANNOT BE MADE WITHOUT HIGHER CLEARANCE. ALL ARE UNDER THE CONTROL OF WHAT THEY CALL 'THE KEEPER'; YET IT WOULD APPEAR THIS IS NOT THE FINAL SAY. THEREFORE, DEPENDENT UPON URGENCY, DELAYS OF AS LONG AS TWELVE TO FIFTEEN HOURS CAN OCCUR FOR A DECISION. HOW SHORT/LONG THIS TIME FRAME UNDER BATTLE CONDITIONS MAY BE, I DO NOT KNOW.

"Because of this apparent control, INDIVIDUAL INSTANTANEOUS DECISION MAKING BY THE ALIEN IS LIMITED. IF THE 'PLAN' GOES EVEN SLIGHTLY OUT OF BALANCE

OR CONTEXT, THEY BECOME CONFUSED. Faced with this, possibly, the humanoids would be the first to break and run.

"The same applies to their Mission MASTER PLAN, if one can call it that. IF PUSHED OUT OF CONTEXT, IT WILL COME APART -- THEY WILL BE EXPOSED TO THE WORLD SO THEY WILL POSSIBLY RUN BEFORE THEY FIGHT IN THE OPEN. THEY DEFINITELY DO NOT WANT THAT TO HAPPEN.

"Psychologically, at present, their morale is down -- near disintegration. There is pronounced dissension in the ranks; even with the humanoids. Communication can encourage this [not a necessity to expound upon this other than to say BECAUSE OF THEIR OWN INTERNAL VULNERABILITY MIND-WISE TO EACH OTHER, THEREIN LIES A PRIME WEAKNESS]. Inter-echelon or individual 'trust' appears to be totally lacking so suspicion of each other is rampant. They are highly segregated as to levels -- a 'low' dare not conflict with a 'medium' or 'high' or it literally means death. Death being, to the humanoid, deprogramming or, in the end perhaps total physical death.

"THEY APPEAR TO BE TOTALLY DEATH ORIENTED and because of this, absolutely DEATH-FAEAR oriented. THIS IS A PSYCHOLOGICAL ADVANTAGE. The computer also gives indications of a real possibility of adverse or 'ground programming'.

"2) Consider their ships -- most if not all run on charge. The source depletes and so dependent upon size, depletion can occur from some within a week or less. Ships can replenish each other but only up to charge balance. This is done with antennae-like extensions and the charge is distributed observing conservation of energy laws. THEY CAN REPLENISH FROM POWER LINES -- BUT AGAIN ONLY TO A POINT -- so time of flight is limited. Deprived of their base recharge capability, it is indicated that all ships will come down within six months to a year unless they can get transported out -- that is back to the prime launch ship.

"The disks and saucers in general cannot fly in space because of their mode of flight (i.e. unless they are within an interplanetary or interstellar 'launch' or 'carrier' vessel - Branton). Therefore, deprived of home base, it is not likely they can survive. THEIR CAPABILITY IN POWER SURVIVAL OUTLASTS THEIR CAPABILITY IN FOOD OR FORMULA SURVIVAL. IF THEY DO NOT GET THE FORMULA/FOOD WITHIN A CERTAIN PERIOD OF TIME THEY WILL WEAKEN AND DIE.

"IN THE CASE OF MT. ARCHULETA AND SOUTH PEAK, THEY ARE DEPENDENT UPON THE NAVAJO RIVER FOR WATER SUPPLY AND WATER TO THEM IS TOTALLY LIFE. WITHOUT WATER THEY HAVE NO POWER; WITHOUT POWER, NO OXYGEN OR HYDROGEN TO SERVICE THE SHIPS AND WEAPONS. NO WATER TO SUSTAIN THE ORGANS AND FEEDING FORMULA (Note: We should also take into account the possibility of subterranean water sources. Also, if the base can be weakened by shutting off the supply-line of water, the 'formula', and so-on, it might be wise for the sake of the humanoid 'prisoners' below not to wait until the base is too weak, otherwise this might endanger these humans captives. We suggest that in addition to the strategies that Bennewitz gives in this document, an all-out under 'ground' invasion force should also be considered -- similar to the "Tunnel Rats" of the Viet Nam war -- a force that is prepared to enter the base when it is at a specific 'weak' point, and make strategic or surgical 'kills' of enemy forces while still considering the human and hu-brid captives. A multi-leveled operation utilizing surprise, confusion and intimidation to their fullest potential should be considered... and the sooner the better considering the continuous infiltration and sabotage of all levels of our society. - Branton).

"Simple? Not really. However, THERE IS A WATER INTAKE AND THERE IS A DAM UPSTREAM THAT CAN BE TOTALLY CUT OFF AND THE WATER RE-ROUTED TO CHAMA, NEW MEXICO. SHOULD THIS OCCUR, AT LEAST THREE OF THE INTERNAL BASES WILL GO DOWN. They could possibly go atomic periodically but obviously problems without cooling.

"Once the bases are pressed on a large scale, all disks and saucers will go airborne immediately. TROOPS ON THE GROUND CAN GAIN TERRAIN COVER TO QUITE A DEGREE -- IT IS ROUGH TERRAIN.

"3) OUR NEED IS FOR A WEAPON, workable and preferably NOT like the alien's. I believe unless the alien is caught unawares [with their screen up their weapons are equal so they are like children pillow boxing] there can be no result; THE WEAPON MUST PENETRATE THEIR SCREEN AND IT MUST ALSO PENETRATE THE GROUND. I BELIEVE I HAVE THAT WEAPON (Note: Was this suggestion of Bennewitz' for a 'ground-penetrating device', the original inspiration for the Los Alamos 'Excalibur' weapon -- a nuclear device which was designed to rapidly drill a hole through the earth and destroy 'aliens' in their underground bases? - Branton). Two small prototypes have been funded and constructed by my Company. Tests conducted to date indicate they do work and work rather well considering their small size. Because of this weapon's present status and proprietary nature [a basic patent is in process], the theory will not be explained here. However, the weapon appears to do two things at very low power. 1) The disks within it's range begin to discharge when exposed to the weapon beam. To counteract, they must apply more power and in so doing consume power. Again conservation of energy laws strictly apply. (Note: Wilhelm Reich, whose research has been suppressed by certain 'interests', gained some level of success with a beam-weapon of this type. Reich was able to 'discharge' the energy of UFO craft that had appeared over his research facility, alien craft that were apparently curious of his work in regards to his 'Orgon' energy powered 'cloudbuster' experiments. - Branton)

"This effect can be observed on the detection instruments as they back away in response to slow discharge. DISCHARGE, AT LOW POWER IS SLOW BUT AT HIGH POWER IN THE FINAL SOPHISTICATED WEAPON, THE RATE CAN BE INCREASED BY MANY ORDERS OF MAGNITUDE. 2) MOST IMPORTANTLY, THIS WEAPON CAN PENETRATE THE SCREEN -- HULL ALLOY, EVERYTHING. They cannot shield it in any way. Lastly, BECAUSE OF THE IMPLANTS, THE WEAPON'S BEAM GETS TO THEM MENTALLY; THEY LOSE JUDGMENT AND INDICATE ALMOST IMMEDIATE CONFUSION, PARTICULARLY THE HUMANOIDS. (that is, the electromagnetic crystalline 'implants' that link the aliens together into a collective mind or group intelligence. - Branton)

"It is believed at this early stage -- based upon present testing -- that the weapon when full on and full size will kill and bring down disks at substantial range. The alien weapons operate substantially the same as their disks using a charge source and charge distribution. So, in the same sense it is indicated that this weapon design will pull their charge weapons down very rapidly.

"The range of my weapon exceeds that of their present weapons and in its most sophisticated form can be readily computer controlled to allow extremely rapid tracking and lock-on regardless of speed along with electronic wobble of the beam. IT IS A BEAM WEAPON and even at this early stage of miniature prototype testing and development, it indicates EVENTUAL superiority to their weapons.

"4) Initial logistics would indicate a plan sequentially implemented as follows: This

plan DOES NOT INCLUDE ALL REQUIREMENTS AND PREPARATORY SAFETY MEASURES TO BE EMPLOYED BY GROUND FORCES; HOWEVER, IF AIR FORCE INTELLIGENCE DESIRES TO PURSUE THE APPROACHES SUGGESTED IN THIS REPORT, EACH SIGNIFICANT REQUIREMENT WILL BE DISCUSSED IN DEPTH.

"AN ATTACK MUST BE DIRECTED NEAR ENTIRETY ON THE GROUND FOR OBVIOUS REASONS. One would, if familiar with the alien capability, indicate that vehicle ignition problems will be encountered. This is precisely true; however, the reason for this is not mysterious but is based upon good solid laws of physics and are known. [From] experience gained through my study, it is now known how to prevent this from happening and will be discussed in detail at some later date. All electrical and electronic equipment must be 'hardened' using these specific techniques prior to implementation. Because of the known capability of the alien [by use of scanning beams to know in advance details of planning] only the initial outline is presented in this report.

"Again through the communicative interaction (computer-linked 'interrogation' - Branton) with the alien, testing has simultaneously been done upon this facet, i.e. eavesdropping and ways to abort this capability have been tested and proven.

"The program would be instigated in phases. The first phase -- planning and logistics -- would include continued implementation and testing of the final weapon prototype through the pre-production stage. Production of at least fifty minimum quality should be planned. Additional backup spares should also be included.

"On a full time shift basis, it is estimated that at least one year or less would be required to arrive at the pre-production stage. A team would be organized by THUNDER SCIENTIFIC to accomplish this. The key work is now and would be done by an associated company, BENNEWITZ LABS., LTD.

"Specific attack phases would be incorporated:

"1) The first procedure would be TO CLOSE THE GATES OF THE DAM ABOVE THE NAVAJO RIVER. THIS DAM WOULD BE HELD CLOSED FOR THE DURATION. INTERNAL TO THE ONE CAVE, THERE IS A SMALL DAM FOR WATER STORAGE. It's capacity is small. THERE IS ALSO A DISCHARGE OUTLET DOWNSTREAM THAT COULD BE CLOSED CAUSING WASTE WATER TO BACK-UP INTO THE CAVES. THE WATER IS VACUUM PUMPED APPARENTLY BY SOME ELECTROSTATIC MEANS FROM THE RIVER. At close range, the weapon will take out this capability.

"2) Once deprived TOTALLY of water for a minimum period of four weeks, conditions in the alien bases under discussion will have badly deteriorated. PSYCHOLOGICAL SHOCK IS EXTREMELY EFFECTIVE WITH THE ALIEN; total advantage can be taken by instantaneous action or planned observable deviation from the norm. AT LEAST THREE BASES WILL GO DOWN.

"3) If they follow their normal strategic pattern as when pressed previously, they will launch most if not all ships.

"4) Prior to the implementation of water deprivation, the weapons should be deployed at strategic hardened locations and activated in a certain pre-planned manner determined by final weapon coordinate locations.

"5) This will put an immediate power drain upon those airborne and the alien weapons ringing their bases.

"6) Because of the inherent psychological aspect of the alien (Bennewitz probably refers to 'the alien' in a singular sense because of the 'collective hive mind' nature of the Reptilian Grays - Branton), much can be done in the open with no attempt to preserve secrecy. Much of what is done can be of a diversionary nature. UNDER MOST CIRCUMSTANCES THEY WILL ATTEMPT TO HARASS BUT WILL NOT OPENLY ATTACK.

(Note: From my own personal experience and research, the Grays and other members of the 'draconian hive' are more dependent on mental or psychological warfare than on material warfare, although they have used physical weaponry in the past when pushed into a corner -- as in airborne assaults between their craft and ours or ground assaults against their underground strongholds, as the 'Dulce' and 'Groom' wars themselves have established. Being 'logic-based' they would prefer to take control of a target planet by way of psychological infiltration without risking the loss of machinery and personnel that would result from an attempted overt or physical invasion. An alien race would have to be extraordinarily over-confident of their own superiority to undertake an all-out attack like that depicted in the motion picture INDEPENDENCE DAY. As has reportedly been the case with other targeted planets, the Reptiloids/Greys hold back a physical attack until they have succeeded in infiltrating the targeted planetary culture via Trojan-horse type interactions with some of the more self-serving elements of that planet's culture. In the case of planet earth the Nazified CIA and NSA agencies were chosen. These collaborators -- and in many or most cases alien infiltrators, clones, cyborgs or 'implantees' working within these agencies -- in turn set the inhabitants of the targeted planet against each other so as to bring about world depopulation, to the point where resistance to the invasional attack would be minimal. The aliens usually seek out those eco-political cult leaders who would be willing to 'sell out' their own world to the alien agenda in exchange for promises of alien assistance in implementing a so-called joint-operational dictatorship, one in which their own respective power cult[s] would supposedly be the favored power structure once the planet is assimilated and annexed to the alien empire. However if we are to consider the historical trends of the alien collectivists, they may only favor this cult until it has served its purpose. Following the establishment of the alien agenda these power cultists might at best be totally mind-controlled and at worst be eliminated, in that the 'alien' has no sense of honor or loyalty to those with whom they have establish agreements -- they only have their agenda and they will justify ANY course of action that best serves to bring about that agenda. The human cultists would become so preoccupied about establishing their own planetary empire, that they would blind themselves to the fact that the aliens are merely USING them until such a time as their usefulness has been served. However until that time they will USE the human cultists to foment internal planetary sabotage and to infiltrate and dis-able the major freedom-fighter or resistance movements from within. There are three major 'collaboration' elements on earth -- the Bavarian Lodges, the CIA-NSA-Rockefeller agencies, and the 'Nazi' forces within the "New Berlin - 211" base network beneath the mountains of Neu Schwabenland, Antarctica. Agents of the Bavarian Lodges AND the German-immigrant Rockefellers DO work together within the CIA [Central Intelligence Agency], NSA [National Security Agency], UNO [United Nations Organization], and NWO [New World Order] agendas. The establishment of the Antarctic bases may have been the idea of the highest-ranking Nazi's rather than the Rockefellers, although the Bavarian lodges [Illuminati, Thule, Vril, etc.] WERE involved, however there are many indications suggesting that the Antarctic, Bavarian, and Rockefeller agendas are increasingly merging with each other, suggesting that all three are now working together, at least to some extent and especially at the higher

levels. There seems to be a "serpent cult" at work at the very highest levels of these three groupings composed of humanoids and reptiloids operating as part of a marriage of convenience, in that the Reptiloids/Grays need the political-economic-social[ist]-military-industrial connections of the humanoids to gain footholds within human society and the humanoids need the implant/spacecraft/mind control technology to implement their "New World Order". The lower levels of the Bavarian-NSA-Antarctican factions may seem to be in conflict with each other, however where this exists it may all amount to a Hegalian-Machievellian type manipulation imposed by the higher levels of the Draconian hierarchy in order to keep the lower levels compartmentalized and therefore more easily controlled. Occasional 'purges' have been carried out to root-out those who are not 100 devoted to the cause. In America there are fifth-column 'saboteurs' within the Patriot-Militia movements who are the supporters of "White Supremacy Americanism". Whether knowingly or unknowingly these agents work for something called "The Order" [of the Fourth Reich]. Part of their mission is to divert attention from the Draconian-Orion-Ashtarian and Bavarian-NSA-Antarctican "New World Order" agenda and to an over-emphasized 'Zionist' threat based on the forged 'revelations' within the PROTOCOLS--OF ZION document, which was in fact created by the Russian Secret Police for this very diversionary purpose. There are indications that the Bavarian occult lodges, the CIA-NSA agencies, and even the Antarctic factions have fed the Patriot network with RACIST and therefore anti-American ideologies meant to fragment and discredit the Militias and make them out to be neo-Nazi fanatics. In this manner several of the patriotism-based militia groups have been 'corrupted' and have defeated their very purpose, that is to defend a Constitutional republic wherein "all men are created equal". - Branton)

"7) Throughout and prior to this, the open computer communications link will be operational for continued PSYCHOLOGICAL INTERROGATION.

"8) At some point in time -- again resting upon battle status, THE DEPLOYMENT OF OFFENSIVE FORCES WILL BEGIN. This deployment should be done in a near instantaneous manner under certain special conditions that can be discussed.

"9) The weapon system should be kept powered up throughout. In this manner, the disks will be made to stay airborne. They cannot land in the interval the system is powered.

"10) When the weapon is used in one specific power mode, in addition to continuous discharge on the disks that are airborne and the ground based weapons, THE MIND CONFUSION AND DISORIENTATION WILL BUILD IN THOSE PERSONNEL AT THE BASE AND UNDERGROUND. At the end of four to five weeks or less, all weapons should be totally discharged and power out on the bases. Most personnel if not all, will be totally incapacitated. THE FEEDING FORMULA WILL BE DOWN AND IT'S CRITICAL PROCESSING RUINED. ALL [alien] EMBRYOS SHOULD BE DEAD AND ALL HYDROGEN AND OXYGEN CONSUMABLES DEPLETED. (Note: This is of course speaking in 'conventional' warfare terms, however one must balance this by taking into account the psychic-supernatural aspects of this conflict scenario as well. In such an event the chaplain may be of as much importance as a commanding general himself, especially in regards to reinforcing within ground troops the mental-spiritual attitude necessary to counter the 'fear' projected by alien sorcerer and psychic warfare specialists via occult-technology. Maintaining a state of absolute confidence and 'faith' in one's ability to establish a victory over the aliens is essential in that if one's confidence is broken as a result of psychic attack, then it would be very difficult to even make an attempt to follow through to final victory... the battle is

already lost. Other possibilities should also be considered in a future assault on this major Nexus of alien activity. For instance, if the extent of the base is much deeper and wide-spread than previously believed -- via interconnected caverns and shuttle terminals -- then these facts should be brought into the scenario as well. For instance the 'aliens' might escape 'through the tubes' to other installations. Even if this does occur this major basing complex can be fully taken by human forces, and then used as a 'staging' area to initiate attacks -- in alliance with other humanoid cultures 'below' or 'above' who are also at war with the 'Draconian Collectivist' Reptiloids and Grays -- against their various strongholds which undoubtedly exist throughout the 'inner realms'. - Branton)

"11) Based upon data gathered on the miniature prototype weapons, the full power weapons should have no problem holding off the disks. In many cases some will break within the first forty-eight hours without being directly hit.

"12) At that point, standard weapon technology and logistics can come into play and [be] used to the extent of destruction desired at the direction of those in charge.

"13) The communications can be used throughout to determine status and near the end to attempt to instigate surrender. If no response results, then they should simply be closed in and waited out.

"SUMMARY -- It is important to note that the initial implementation of the computer communications WAS NOT INSTIGATED FOR THE PURPOSE OF TALKING TO THE ALIEN FOR THE 'FUN OF IT'; BUT WAS DELIBERATELY INSTIGATED TO USE AS A TOOL TO STUDY, IN DEPTH -- LONG TERM WITHOUT PHYSICAL CONFRONTATION -- THE STRENGTHS AND WEAKNESSES OF THE ALIEN.

"The weapon theory and prototypes were built to capitalize upon and test two KEY and prominent weaknesses discovered. This in-house funded program has been expensive, in excess of \$200,000; done ON BEHALF OF OUR NATION and handled in the best representative manner humanly possible.

"1) The PRIME and weakest area discovered, probed and tested is exactly what they have used thinking it is their key strength -- that being THE MANIPULATION OF AND CONTROL OF THE MIND; NOT ONLY OF COMMAND BUT ALSO HUMANOID. MANIPULATED IN REVERSE PSYCHOLOGICALLY AND BY THE LANGUAGE [COMPUTER] AND DUE TO THE EXTREME OF MENTAL DISTORTION AND INCAPACITY CAUSED BY THE WEAPON, IT HAS BEEN FOUND THAT THIS FACET IS FOR THEM A DISASTER AND A DIRECTLY VULNERABLE INTEGRATED WEAKNESS.

"2) Though their ships are magnificent, they are also weak -- solely BECAUSE of their method and unique mode of flight. They do not have a stable fighting platform (Note: The effectiveness of stable-flying conventional jet aircraft ARMED with advanced beam weaponry has been confirmed by the 'South African Incident' -- which was investigated by QUEST INTERNATIONAL, a British UFO research organization made-up of former police, security and military officials. The incident involved a UFO that was reportedly intercepted using an experimental aircraft-mounted THOR-II laser cannon. The weapon was fired and several blinding flashes were seen by the attacking Mirage-jet pilot, and the disc crashed at high speed into the desert sands of the Kalahari. The craft was brought to a South African base and using hydraulic equipment the 'door' was opened and two blue-gray aliens with reptilian features staggered out and were apprehended. When one doctor attempted to take a blood sample from one of the creatures, the being attacked him and its

claw-like hands left deep scratches on his face and chest. The aliens proved to be rather vicious and seemed to operate on an individual-collective intelligence mode. Subsequent research suggested a possible genetic connection 'similar' to that of the early bi-pedal saurian species on earth according to one leaked document, and that the aliens were highly adaptable or mutational. In the event of jet-mounted beam weapons however, the PROBLEM would be our ability to determine whether these craft are friends or foes! The QUEST INTERNATIONAL officials have revealed sufficient evidence to prove that either the event DID happen OR that the international intelligence community had collaborated in a massive and expensive UFO hoax. Either way, the implications are provocative. - Branton). Charge distribution CAN also be discharged. The weapon does this -- even in it's present miniature prototype state.

"IT IS NOT THE PURPOSE OF THIS REPORT TO IMPLY THAT THE OVERALL PROBLEM WILL BE SOLVED WITH THE CAPTURE OF THESE BASES. Obviously IT WILL NOT, but it is a firmly based beginning with a high degree of rated projected success ratio. IT IS NOT INTENDED TO IMPLY THE ALIEN WILL NOT FIGHT; THEY MAY -- THOUGH THEIR INCLINATION IS GENERALLY THE OPPOSITE -- THIS BASING AREA IS KEY! WITHOUT IT, THEIR MISSION IS IN VERY DEEP TROUBLE. It is noted that these are not the only bases on earth. There ARE others. With a conservative estimate using typical logistic support numbers, it is not unrealistic to say there are 50,000 aliens (at the very least - Branton) within the ecosphere of earth and near space.

(Note: Even IF this basing nexus is captured by U.S. Constitutional forces and a large percentage of the underground 'joint-operational' agenda is forced from the underground networks of the U.S.A., it is very likely that they would NOT retreat to other planets, but would instead retreat to their more ancient underground strongholds in other parts of the world. This would not necessarily end the activities of the serpent cult [the humanoid-reptiloid collaboration] on earth, but it would provide a BASE from which future atrocities of the 'serpent cult' may be battled on, below, and beyond planet earth. Such an action would no doubt provoke a negative response from other human power-centers on planet earth that are also being manipulated by and/or have been infiltrated by the aliens, for instance the Bavarian cults and their "New World Order" forces. The draconians might, as suggested in the 12th chapter of the book of Revelation, attempt a military attack against the U.S.A. in order to prevent the takeover of "their" underground fortresses here -- or an attack after the fact in retaliation for such a take-over. The important thing to remember however is that freedom NEVER comes without a price... HOWEVER THE PRICE FOR MAINTAINING OUR FREEDOM IS NOTHING COMPARED TO THE PRICE WE WILL HAVE TO PAY FOR LOSING IT!!! Remember, no matter WHAT trials America must pass through in the future in her efforts to maintain freedom, liberty and individuality from the forces of collectivist tyranny, WE MUST NEVER FORGET THAT THE OUTCOME OF THIS 'WAR' WILL HAVE A TREMENDOUS IMPACT NOT ONLY ON THE FUTURE OF THIS PLANET BUT ALSO ON THE FUTURE OF ALL OF THE COLONIAL WORLDS WITHIN THIS GALAXY WHO ARE INTENTLY LOOKING TOWARDS PLANET EARTH AND ESPECIALLY AMERICA -- WHICH IS THE 'EPICENTER' OR STAGING-GROUND FOR THE LATEST BATTLE BETWEEN THE HUMAN 'FEDERATION' AND THE REPTILOID 'EMPIRE' -- TO SEE JUST WHICH WAY THE BATTLE WILL TURN. According to several contactees many Federation forces and personnel from the Andromeda and Pleiades constellations, and also from Tau Ceti, Procyon and other star systems, are so absolutely devoted to their belief in non-interventionism that they have blockaded our Sol system from Draconian-Orionite interventionists who would take advantage of this critical and unstable time in earth's history [the close of the 20th

century] to claim yet another treasure planet -- perhaps the most strategic planet of all -- for their empire. This would have a devastating impact on all of the Federation worlds, since this planet and all its chemical-mineral-plant-animal-liquid-genetic-etc., resources could be used as a staging world for Draconian attack against other Federation worlds. As this is being written, Federation Personnel are fighting and dying near the outskirts of our Sol system, according to Contactee Alex Collier and others, in order to prevent this from happening and to prevent continued 'intervention' in the affairs of planet earth by the various galactic vermin, scum, parasites, and filth that have poisoned and destroyed countless human colonial worlds throughout this galaxy and possibly others. No matter what trials we as Americans must pass through in the future in order to defend our nation and our planet from the draconians and their ungodly human "New World Order" collaborators, NEVER forget that we are not only fighting for our families, our communities, our states, and our nation. We are also fighting for our planet, our star system, and for OUR GALAXY! - Branton)

"Some of us will be lost in the endeavor that is obvious -- however, done NOW the advantage is gained along with new additional technology to prepare for the next stage.

"The key to overall success is -- they TOTALLY respect FORCE. And with them, the most effective method is to stubbornly continue to pick and pull at their defense WITH NO LETUP. Faced with the total loss of a base that has taken YEARS to construct, it is believed that their mission WILL be grossly weakened and badly slowed.

"As Americans, in this particular instance, we MUST realize that we in this case cannot rely upon our inherent moral principles to provide the answer. Negotiation IS OUT. This particular group can only be dealt with NO DIFFERENTLY than one must deal with a mad dog. THAT method they understand.

(This has led some to suggest that the only way to deal with the Grays is through direct force and threat of death. That is, to demand unconditional surrender of their forces to ours and threaten their destruction if they do not comply. It is possible, according to some contactees, that certain of the reptilian life-forms can be tamed -- that is IF they are somehow disconnected from the alien collective-hive mind. This would be especially true with the genetic 'hybrids' and especially those hybrids who possess a human soul-matrix. Even if they surrender, those aliens that are truly non-human -- that is, no soul -- can NEVER be allowed to work and operate on an equal basis with other humans, but must EVER remain subservient and I would personally suggest prevented from reproducing after their kind, since they do not possess the integral 'conscience' necessary, of their own initiative, to overcome their base animal or predatory instincts or drives. For those who may disagree, just look at the known history of the Reptiloids/Greys in their dealings with human beings. One should not be misled by the apparent "superiority of intelligence" of the Greys, since their intelligence is a direct result of the collective mind. Without the 'collective' hive and operating on their own they are mentally inferior to human beings, at least on an individual basis. The Greys have told some individuals that they are 'legally' here on earth and in America because of the 'treaties'. Did they 'legally' implant numerous influential men and women with mind control devices against their conscious will? Did they 'legally' and permanently abduct untold thousands of men, woman and children to their underground bases? Are they 'legally' mutilating and stealing our livestock? Did an elected Congress 'legally' agree to these treaties -- or was it an Executive branch of government which has appointed numerous UNELECTED

personnel and agencies, in many cases hirings of unelected corporate-military agendas, who in turn have established 'treaties' with an alien force or forces? Just how 'legal' is the U.S. presidency anyway, following the death of John F. Kennedy, IF Lyndon Johnson was an accomplice in a fascist coup d'etat of the Executive branch of the U.S. government in 1963? Were any of the Corporate-CFR-TLC 'presidential' hirelings who came into office following this Executive coup d'etat 'legal'? Were their Executive Orders, for instance those connected with FEMA which 'authorize' the destruction of the U.S. Constitution in the event of a 'national emergency', 'legal'? Or could it be that such Executive Orders are not worth the TOILET PAPER they are written on? The fact is that the Greys, with the help of their mind-controlled human zombie collaborators, HAVE INVADED OUR COUNTRY, OUR AIRSPACE, AND HAVE UNDERMINED OUR LANDS, and they are freely VIOLATING the personal and mental integrity of our people against their conscious consent. - Branton).

Therefore, in ELIMINATING this threat, we most certainly cannot be called the 'aggressor', because we HAVE literally been invaded.

In final conclusion, A) They CANNOT under ANY circumstances be trusted. B) They are totally deceptive and death oriented and have no moral respect for human or human life. C) NO NEGOTIATION, AGREEMENT nor PEACEFUL COMPROMISE can be settled upon in any way. D) NO agreement signed by both parties will EVER be adhered to NOR recognized and respected by the alien, though they might attempt to make us believe otherwise. E) ABSOLUTELY NO QUARTER can be allowed under ANY circumstances. Once the offense is instigated, it cannot be abandoned. If it is, reciprocal reprisal will immediately result. They must be made to come down -- destruct themselves which is a standing order if the ship is failing or leave earth immediately -- NO leeway of any kind can be allowed or tolerated."

For those of you who would question the need to take the offensive against the Reptiloid/Gray strongholds at Dulce and elsewhere, let me just remind you of the kind of alien mentality we are dealing with here by relating the following three incidents:

According to well-known Ufologist Brad Steiger, in the book THE RAINBOW CONSPIRACY, co-authored with his wife Sherry Steiger, a terrifying incident occurred in 1955. This was one of SEVERAL reports of UFO attacks against civilians, civilian airlines and military planes and jets that were documented in the book. In many cases many notorious airline crashes were accompanied by UFO activity reported by witnesses just prior to the disasters or disappearances. Usually there are few actual witnesses to aircraft related 'disasters' or 'disappearances', however in this particular case there was.

A civilian pilot and his friend were engaged in some prospecting projects near the headwaters of the Agua River near the city of Prescott, Arizona. The two men SWORE that they had observed two brightly lit UFOs attack a military plane as it directed "some kind of strange beams" at the aircraft, causing it to explode.

Worse yet, according to the civilian pilot and his friend, when both of the airmen ejected from the doomed and burning aircraft and began floating down to the ground in their parachutes, the UFOs swung back around and seared the survivors with the same deadly rays, apparently killing them both.

In an article titled, 'INCREDIBLE UFO INCINERATION'S: CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE COMBUSTIBLE KIND', researcher Larry E. Arnold describes the following terrifying

encounters:

...Of the many episodes involving UFOs and the spontaneous combustion of humans, quite probably the most disastrous event [if true] in MODERN times occurred to the African village of Kirimukuya on Mt. Kenya.

For several nights in June 1954, young Laili Thindu and his shepherd companions listened to the pounding of their neighbors' drums announcing a wedding about to take place on the mountainside. They also watched STRANGE LIGHTS soar around this 'sacred' peak in central Kenya. They naturally were startled when bright beams flashed from these soaring lights, then concerned that the drums were now silent.

The next morning Laili learned that 'all the dancers, all the children, all the livestock, -- the entire population of the village -- had been seared to death by terrible streams of light from glowing objects,' report Brad Steiger and Joan Whritenour in their book , FLYING SAUCERS ARE HOSTILE. 'It was not until Laili Thindu ventured into Nairobi that he was able to tell his story to someone who recognized the tale for what it really was: the annihilation of an African village by a UFO..."

In the Spring 1991 issue of UFO JOURNAL OF FACTS, Forest Crawford, a researcher for the well-known MUFON aerial phenomena research organization, related his personal encounters and conversations with a man he identified only as 'Oscar', who was involved in UFO crash/retrieval projects in earlier years. Oscar stated that on one occasion he and his team received an assignment to investigate a disc that had crashed near Phoenix, Arizona and was then transported to an underground base in North Dakota. The team descended into the deeper levels of the COMTRAPAC submarine base in San Diego where high-security OSS personnel directed them to a tube-like shuttle. Entering the shuttle they prepared to "shoot the tubes", and eventually emerged into the lower levels of the North Dakota base.

Once they arrived, they were told that they would not be allowed to visit the surface of the base during their stay. 'Oscar' viewed the disc which had originally held a crew of three human-like pilots. Two were found outside the craft dead from radiation exposure and other injuries, whereas another was found in an injured state within the secured conditions inside the craft after the team had succeeded in opening it using a sonic resonator. The operation was initially carried out under the direction of Commander Charles Turner, a friendly man who Oscar got along with well. However without warning another high-ranking officer who everyone feared and who did not appear friendly at all came on the scene. He stated that he was now in charge and began ordering all kinds of experiments and exploratory surgeries on the humanoid - - who was still alive -- in spite of the fact that the anethnesia had little or no affect on him. Some samples of his organs were also removed for study.

The new man in charge was Frank Drake, who later became involved with the OZMA and SETI radio-dish experiments, which had initially pointed their dishes at Tau Ceti and Epsilon Eridani and began receiving intense signals suggesting intelligent life. These initial reports were a mistake or irrelevant according to Frank Drake and his colleagues, and nothing remarkable resulted 'publicly' from the SETI project -- 'officially' that is -- however this and similar projects continue to receive a great deal of funding supplied by the loyal American taxpayer. Drake named the disc-recovery research project OSMA [with an 'S'], and continued to torment the humanoid with various surgical procedures until he finally died. Oscar had given the humanoid the nickname 'Hank', which was an Amerindian word meaning 'troubled spirit'. According to Forest Crawford, before the humanoid died, 'Oscar' had learned several interesting

things from other researchers on his team as well as from the humanoid himself, who had projected images and messages to Oscar via some form of telepathic-empathic-visual-encephalographic wave transfer. The 'man' was approximately 5' 8" tall, of humanlike Meso-American or Mediterranean appearance yet with a face and nose that was slightly 'broader' than the average earth-person, muscular yet not fat -- however he was somewhat heavier for his size than earth people, suggesting that his planet of origin possessed gravity somewhat greater than earth's. Crawford stated:

...The pattern from the panel inside the ship was confirmed by 'Rapp' to match stars of the constellation Eridanus as seen FROM EARTH. It was later confirmed by Hank that the stars of origin of his people were Tau Ceti and Epsilon Eridani. In later sessions Oscar discussed some reasons for the presence of the aliens. He said THEY DO NOT LIKE THE SITUATION WITH SOME OF THE SMALL GREY ALIENS... ('Hank' also stated that the particular group of aliens that his people most often encountered were the gray-whites, which are apparently a genetically engineered reptiloid-insectoid hybrid race. - Branton). The Tau Cetians feel that the abductions being carried out by some of the Greys ARE A GREAT INJUSTICE TO HUMANITY. 'THEY ARE A PARASITIC RACE THAT HAS AND IS PREYING ON HUMAN CIVILIZATIONS THROUGHOUT THE UNIVERSE,' Oscar relayed. He added that our government's involvement with the grays IS VERY DANGEROUS AND OUT OF CONTROL... Oscar is ADAMANT that [they] are using HUMAN FLUIDS FOR SUSTENANCE. They feed by immersing their arms in vats and/or rubbing the fluids on their bodies. HE CLAIMS THAT THEY ARE ALSO KIDNAPPING CHILDREN. The Tau Cetians have been preyed upon by these aliens before and they are working with other races and communities that were also victims. ONE SUCH RACE THAT OSCAR CLAIMS WAS RUN OFF THEIR HOME PLANET BY THE BUG PEOPLE [Hanks definition of these aliens, because of their partly insectoid nature and parasitical character] WAS WHAT WE NOW CALL THE NORDICS OR PLEIADIANS. He claims, because of his ongoing contacts, he was made aware of the Billy Meier case in Switzerland and swears that is a real contact...

(Note: Others claim that the Meier contacts and photos are faked, however they may not have been aware of the fact that some of the very first skeptical investigators who came to Meier attempted to see if they could reproduce the photos by making their own models and taking pictures of them. Several of these models and the photos were given to Meier -- the exact motive for doing so is not known. However, later investigators saw these 'models' in Meier's home and took some of the faked photos that the initial investigators had left with Meier, found the hidden 'strings' through photo analysis, and came to the 'logical' conclusion. Was Meier "set up" or was it just one big misunderstanding? Other evidence tends to confirm Meier's claims, including other eye-witnesses to unusual UFO activity, photo's of UFO's passing behind trees, motion picture footage, and so on. - Branton)

I find all these comments interesting especially when you consider one investigative detail of this case. I have seen Oscar's house, his Mother's house, his work shop and truck, and at no time were any books, magazines, transcripts or movies about any subject, let alone recent UFO material, found... Could he be an avid reader of the latest and most controversial UFO documents and just be hiding them when we come over? This is highly unlikely since, without a phone, our visits were always unannounced.

...[Oscar, who has since had subsequent contacts with Tau Cetians] wants people to know that if they are contacted by the Tau Cetians [humans such as he described] to not be afraid because they are here to help."

# The Dulce Book

## Chapter 13

### Dulce New Mexico & The Draconian Connection

The following is taken from an article by TAL LeVesque, titled 'THE COVERT RETURN OF AN ALIEN SPECIES OF REPTILIAN HERITAGE -- THE DULCE BASE,' which appeared in a mailer-newsletter distributed by researcher Patrick O'Connell:

According to TAL, ages ago "...a CONFLICT with other beings, ELs [human giants] destroyed most of the Reptoid civilization, which forced some into deep caverns & others to leave earth -- to Alpha Draconis and/or Altair in the constellation Aquila, which in ancient lore was associated with evil reptilian creatures... The conflict is a Species War, between the Evadamic Seed & the 'Serpent' [draconian] Seed.

(Note: Contactee Maurice Doreal claims to have learned from people he had encountered who came from the subterranean 'Agharti' colonies below North America and Asia, that these giants were closely allied with a race of pre-Scandinavian Nordics who maintained a powerful and scientifically developed civilization whose remains now lie beneath tons of sand in the ancient Gobi desert region of Asia. Doreal was told how both the giants and blond people had waged a prehistoric war against a race of Antarctic-based reptiloids, which they succeeded in driving from the surface of the planet during the ancient conflict. - Branton)

"Under cover of darkness, with bases hidden inside the earth, this nocturnal invader has chosen to reclaim what was once theirs & use it, and us, as a staging area in their ancient conflict with the 'ELs'.

(Note: That is, to reclaim that which these serpent races WANT US TO BELIEVE was once theirs. The 'ELs' are the so-named EL-der race, a human branch tied-in with the Evadamic heritage yet who had attained to or had retained a very tall physical stature averaging from 9-12 ft. in height. Others have referred to them as the 'Anakim' or the 'Nepheli'. - Branton)

"Humans with alien brain implants [the 'zombies'] have been programmed to help overthrow Mankind in the NEAR FUTURE. The 'Reptoids' are even able TO TRANSFORM THEMSELVES INTO BEINGS WITH HUMAN CHARACTERISTICS & FEATURES. The planet Earth is being stressed so that human resistance will be minimal, during the overt takeover & control of Mankind.

"It started as a 'joint interaction program.' An Alien Species wanted to 'share' parts of it's advanced technology with certain humans in KEY POSITIONS OF POWER within government, military, corporations, 'secret societies', etc... The population as a whole began to be manipulated into the 'Alien Agenda'... they wanted TOTAL CONTROL of us!

"...[Former Dulce Base Security Officer Thomas Castello] had seen tall Reptilian Humanoids at the base. This is interesting to me [TAL] because in 1979 I came face-to-face with the over 6 foot tall 'Other' Species [REPTOIDS] which materialized in our home! They took blood from my wife [who is an Rh-negative blood type]; & her daughter, who was 1500 miles away.

"...We all came to know that the 'Visitors' were here to stay. We also learned how

the Reptilian Race was RETURNING to Earth & the 'Greys' [who are mercenaries] WERE BEING USED to interface [with] & manipulate hu-mans. Their DEMONIC AGENDA was to keep earth surface [man] CONFUSED & unaware of their true nature & potential... ALSO THE KNOWLEDGE OF VAST & VARIED CIVILIZATIONS LIVING WITHIN THE EARTH.

"The Fantastic Truth was made to seem a fantasy, a legend, a myth, an illusion! The REPTOIDS are RETURNING to earth to use it as a staging area, in their ANCIENT CONFLICT with the Elohim (the angelis

forces of the Almighty Creator, as well as the Nepheli who were not angels as some believe but actual humans of tall stature who in ancient times were undeservingly worshipped as 'gods'. - Branton) The ADAMIC Race has underground bases within Mars -- they are a 'Warrior Cult' culture.

"...There is a vast network of Tube Shuttle connections, under the U.S., which extends into a GLOBAL SYSTEM OF TUNNELS & SUB-CITIES... Note: The reptilians DO NOT consider them-selves 'Aliens'... they claim Terra [3rd from the Sun] was their home before we humans 'arrived'.

"...As a species," TAL continues, "the reptilian heritage beings [the Greys, Reptoids, Winged Draco with 2 horns -- the classic stereotype of the 'Devil']... are highly analytical & technologically oriented. They are seriously into the sciences of automation [& computers] & bio-engineering [& genetics]! However, their exploits in these areas has led to reckless experimentation, WITH TOTAL DISREGARD FOR ETHICS [moral standards] AND EMPATHY. This is also true of MANY OF THE HUMAN BEINGS WORKING WITH THEM!"

(Note: In reference to the "Winged Draco", which are considered to be near the top of the alien hierarchy, above the tall "Lizard Men" and the short 'Greys', these have also gone by the following titles: the Mothmen, Gargoyles, Winged Serpents, Pterodactoids, Ciakars or Birdmen. They seem to be exclusively deep-subterranean dwellers yet have been known to appear during massive UFO - Men In Black - Abduction waves such as that which passed through the Point Pleasant area of West Virginia as recorded in John Keel's book THE MOTHMAN PROPHECIES, which suggested a possible subterranean connection near an old TNT storage area in the vicinity. The two other areas where these winged reptilians have been most often reported are of course below Dulce, New Mexica and also within the 8-levelled underground system beneath Camp Hero near Montauk Point, Long Island where a joint Nazi [American Corporate & European Militant Nazi's], Gray, and Reptiloid base exists... one that reportedly connects to the ITT center in New Jersey. The common denominator would be the German Krupp family who built munitions plants for Adolph Hitler and not only maintains a large percentage of control over ITT but also helped to finance the 'Montauk' time-space-mind-control projects for the Bavarian Thule Society, which are continuing within the M.A.L.T.A. or Montauk-Alsace-Lorraine-Time-Archives facility within the Alsace-Lorraine Mts. near the French-German border. The Alsace-Lorraine regions were taken from France in the Franco-Prussian war of the previous century and later returned to France by the Allies following the end of W.W.II. The MALTA base 'may' lie under the German territory near the border, however if it happens to lie under French soil, this may be because the base is located in one of the underground facilities constructed by the Nazi's during, before or just following W.W.II, a facility that the French did not discover following the return of the region following the war. As for the ITT center in New Jersey, it also reportedly has a connection to the national-international Sub-Global

network, according to Al Bielek. Very rarely are the "winged draco" encountered on UFO's, and although at times they have been seen flying at night or in the day through the air as in the Point Pleasant manifestations, they seem to operate most often within the deepest underground levels where the Grays and Reptiloids themselves have been known to converge. - Branton)

TAL then describes something which might seem unbelievable if it were not for the fact that dozens of other sources tend to confirm the same thing. This discovery was reportedly one of the REAL REASONS for the initiation of the 'Dulce Wars':

"...LEVEL #7 is the worst. Row after row of 1,000's of humans & human-mixture remains in cold storage. Here too are embryos of humanoids in various stages of development. Also, many human childrens' remains in storage vats. Who are [were] these people?"

(Note: During a lecture given to THE PROPHECY CLUB, Japanese researcher of the Area 51 and Dulce enigmas -- Norio Hayakowa -- quoted the following statement that appeared in a 1992 issue of THE ALBUQUERQUE JOURNAL: "...WHY NEW MEXICO HAS SO MANY MORE MISSING CHILDREN THAN COMPARABLE STATES REMAINS A MYSTERY." - Branton)

The sources for these incredibly disturbing allegations aside from Thomas Castello himself, according to TAL, included:

"...people who worked in the labs, abductees taken to the base, people who assisted in the construction, intelligence personnel [NSA, CIA, etc.], and UFO-Inner Earth researchers."

This information, TAL states, "is meant for those who are seriously interested in the Dulce base. FOR YOUR OWN PROTECTION, be advised to 'USE CAUTION' while investigating this complex."

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 14

### **Raging Battles Beneath The Earth**

The following is an excerpt from an article which appeared in a UFO-related publication. We do not know exactly who the author of the article is or what publication it appeared in, as our source sent us only some Xeroxes with no references. We relate the information as recieved:

"...Lear directed my attention to a large map of Nevada, which delineates all the areas which civilian maps coyly leave as uncharted military reserves. 'Right in the very center is a place called Area 51. It is our most secret complex. There are 1900 people there -- it takes presidential clearance to work there -- and they're ferried in by aircraft in the morning and taken out about 5 o'clock in the evening. They have nothing to do with the saucers. The people who work on the saucers go up later in the afternoon, and go home about midnight. The saucer facility is called S-4.' S-4 is in the southwest corner of Area 51.

"Unfortunately, this facility -- AND A SIMILAR SET-UP NEAR DULCE, NEW MEXICO -- may now belong to forces not loyal to the U.S. Government, or even the human

race. 'It's horrifying for us to think that all the scientists we think are working for us are actually controlled by the aliens.'

"...A deal was made with them in the latter part of the 1960s (Probably a revisioning of the 1954 treaty, which was in turn an outgrowth of the secret Bavarian Illuminati treaty with the Grays in 1933. - Branton). In exchange for technology, we would cover up the existence of the aliens.' Apparently this agreement -- engineered by an arm of government so covert that even the President may not be on the 'need to know' list -- also sanctioned the abduction of humans, which the aliens rationalized as an ongoing monitoring of a developing civilization. We asked only for a list of the abductees.

"In 1973, the deal soured. 'Hundreds of people -- thousands -- were being abducted that weren't on the list. In 1978-79, there was an altercation between us and the aliens, in which they killed 44 of our top scientists, and a number of Delta force who were trying to free them. I'm not sure where this altercation occurred -- it could have been Dulce, or it could have occurred in Groom Lake

(Note: According to Robert Lazar, an underground facility below Groom Lake was the sight of an intense fire-fight between Grays and U.S. Military personnel after a human Security officer had challenged an alien dictate not to enter a certain alien-controlled area with a loaded weapon, and was subsequently killed as a result of his challenge. This 'war' was actually a 'massacre' according to MJ12 Special Studies Group [MJ12SSG] agent Michael Wolf, since the first outbreak of violence in 1975 resulted during a demonstration of an anti-matter reactor within an underground chamber. The Greys operating the demonstration ordered the human security officers to remove the bullets from their weapons. One Security officer questioned this order and just for having the audacity to question, one of the Greys apparently let their true colors show. That is, it prematurely exposed the fact that 'they' were not really the 'allies' of the American government, but actually an occupational invasion force that had to maintain absolute discipline among its 'conquered subjects'. This 'thing' from out of this world decided that it would make an 'example' out of those who questioned their orders, and its comrades followed suit. The Greys commenced to slaughter SEVERAL dozen Security personnel and Scientists, although only one alien Grey died in that initial altercation. Thomas Castello claims that another battle occurred below Dulce four years later in 1979, after several scientists who had discovered the 'Horrible Truth' -- of thousands of human abductees in cold storage or imprisoned in cage-like enclosures in the deeper 'Alien' sectors under Dulce -- were themselves captured by the aliens following this discovery. These were some of the best minds America had to offer. As we will see later on, the "Dulce Wars" were somewhat more complex than this brief explanation might suggest, however. - Branton).

"This battle, Lear claims, left us bereft of our own facilities [and some of our best scientists]; ever since, we have attempted to create a counterforce to meet the alien challenge.

"The Strategic Defense Initiative was one such scheme. 'SDI, regardless of what you hear, was completed two years ago; that was to shoot down incoming saucers. The mistake was that we thought they were coming inbound -- in fact, they're already here. They're in underground bases all over the place.' It seems that the aliens had constructed many such bases without our knowledge, where they conduct heinous genetic experiments on animals, human beings, and 'improvised' creatures of their own devising."

In battle, even in a conflict as unusual as the "Dulce Wars", there are bound to be prisoners of war or POW's. In his LEADING EDGE Report, researcher Val Valerian revealed the following:

"DULCE LAB TECHNICIAN HELD: In early November, 1988, we received word that the scientist son of [B.M.] is now being held in the underground facility at FORT WAYNE, Colorado. The underground base is located in southwestern Colorado near the UTE mountains. The son apparently worked at the genetics lab under Archuleta mesa near DULCE, NM and finally grew disgusted with what he was observing. Subsequent probes into the retention of this person have yielded several interesting project names. His father, B.M. apparently encountered two Nordic appearing men in Pomona, CA on 22 Oct. '88..."

Note: The "Ute Mountain" Indian reservation border -- which super-imposes the southern border of Colorado, lies only a relatively few miles north of the Archuleta plateau. It extends from that point westward along the border to the four corners area. Just across the border in Utah another branch facility apparently exists, according to John Lear, where another Dulce scientist is reportedly being held. Lear spoke with the father of THIS young scientist, referring to the father only as 'Mr. K.', and attempted to locate the exact position of the base. Lear stated:

"...The son, whose father I met and who passed away several years ago is apparently being held in a base near or around Sleeping Ute Mountain (Sleeping Ute mountain is in the extreme southeast part of Utah, near the four corners area on the Ute Reservation, south of Utah highway 666 which also runs through Colorado and down through New Mexico. - Branton). I don't remember how I came by that information but it had to do with some research I was conducting in a search for the Project BLUE LIGHT base near Delores [which I never found]."

In regards to Utah, there have been rumors of "New World Order" bases being constructed below southeastern Utah with containment facilities where 'dissidents' are intended to be apprehended underground when and if the New World Order takes control of the United States. There are reportedly numerous such underground containment facilities throughout North America.

The U.S. Military is not the only force that has become involved with the 'war' against the Grays. One of the major underground human forces who are VERY upset at the Grays -- over their violation of territorial agreements and abuses and atrocities that have been committed against various intra-planetary human colonies - - include certain segments of the Telosian-Agharti alliance, as well as some of their Sirian allies who are against the Greys. The following information was sent to a Utah researcher by Juliette Sweet, a personal friend of Sharula Dux who is reportedly an Aghartian 'princess' from Telos, the city-complex below Mt. Shasta. The central metroplex of Telos is said to consist of a multi-leveled complex over 5 miles deep and at least 20 miles in circumference, which extends outward to suburban colonial systems beyond. According to Sharula, Telos has subterranean connections via tube-shuttles to at least 100 other subterranean cities below North America as well as cities below South America, such as the allied city of POSID below the Matto Grosso region of Brazil. Many of these cities are maintained by ancient 'native' North, South and Central Americans. The following letter was dated 2/7/93:

"...last month I had your disk transcribed and read your materials in their entirety. Very interesting, and full of well cited facts. I appreciate your sense of groundedness when presenting your ideas... I am not familiar with the saurian race, nor have I

heard mention of them from Sharula or Adama... The Greys do come up from time to time, and what has been communicated by the [Telosian] Hierarchy is that they are indeed being asked, forcibly if necessary to leave. The ousting process has been active for the last year or so, and Adama has indicated that Los Alamos will be one of the last areas to clear out... there has been some "star wars" type of conflicts of late, but the [Telosian] masters tell us not to worry about it, that they have things well in hand... Sharula's age is actually 267 years. Although for surface ID purposes, she says she was born in 1951. It helps where social security and passport purposes are concerned. You might want to update your materials to reflect her actual age..."

Note: During one lecture, Sharula was asked what the Telosians were doing about the problem with the Grays. Sharula stated that the Telosian-Agharti Silver Fleets had confronted the Grays and told them to cease their abusive activities on this planet, to which the Grays responded that they have the right to continue their activities since the "U.S. Government" has authorized their activities on earth and in America. Are the Grays referring to the Nazi-backed CIA-NSA "secret government" which has infiltrated America through murder and manipulation, and established the "alien interaction" projects WITHOUT Congressional consent? It's AS IF these green-blooded, pencil-necked, melon-headed, blood-sucking parasites -- who break treaties, violate human will, permanently abduct and even kill humans for scientific or sustenance purposes, lie and deceive, disregard non-intervention ethics, destroy animals and property, manipulate the thoughts of the masses and their leaders against their conscious knowledge, ruin human lives on mental-emotional-physical levels, and literally 'feed' off of human LIFE including that of our children -- have ANY place to give such excuses!

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 15

### **Dulce: An Ancient Terminal To Inner & Outer Space?**

Researcher Paris Flammonde gives a description of what appears to be the 'Dulce' underground base-network, as described by UFO 'researcher' James Moseley:

"...The intimations of strange pressure groups, purportedly intent upon obscuring the true meaning of Flying Saucers, began arising in the early 1950's, the most famous of these being the 'three men in black' and the 'silence conspiracy,' which Major Keyhoe and others regard as an ominous element functioning within the Air Force. During the summer of 1956, SAUCER NEWS editor James Moseley postulated an addition to this enigmatic company in the June, 1956, issue of his magazine. Theorizing that Flying Saucers were originally being researched by the United States in 1946, were capable of speeds exceeding four thousand miles an hour, and were operating from a supersecret subterranean base below a southwestern state, he continued:

"The whole project is so highly classified that ordinary military pilots and even the Air Force's saucer investigators on Project Blue Book could not possibly know about it. In fact, this type of saucer IS NOT built by the American Government AS WE ORDINARILY UNDERSTAND THE WORD 'GOVERNMENT.' As fantastic as this might sound... these saucers are actually built, operated, and maintained by an organization which is ENTIRELY SEPARATE from the military and political branches of the Government that we know about. Although a handful of people at the very top of

the Government know about the existence of this project, they have no direct contact with it... I shall call this secret project, 'The Organization.'"

Moseley, according to Flammonde, "...considerably elaborated on the activities of this shadowy cabal with some very extravagant revelations."

This 'Secret Society - Secret Government' base in the 'Southwest' is no doubt the very same DULCE facility which we have been exposing throughout this work. Secret Societies, if not Secret Agencies, have their own symbols or emblems. The 'Symbol' for the Dulce Base that is worn by many of the workers there consists of an UPSIDE-DOWN or inverted triangle or pyramid with an upside-down 'T' superimposed over it, as shown in the "dlcpic." graphic file at the beginning of this series of files. William Hamilton reveals the following in regards to the Dulce base:

"...Schoenfeld Clinical Laboratories in Albuquerque analyzed the samples [of the affected hides of mutilated cattle studied by Gomez and Burgess, that were discovered near Dulce] and found significant deposits of potassium and magnesium. The potassium content was 70 times above normal.

"...Level 1 [of the Dulce base] contains the garage for STREET MAINTENANCE. Level 2 contains the garage for TRAINS, SHUTTLES, TUNNEL-BORING MACHINES, AND DISC MAINTENANCE.

"...The Greys and reptoid species...have had ancient CONFLICTS with the NORDIC humans from outer space societies, and may be staging here for a future conflict."

The late Thomas Edwin Castello, who worked within the underground 'Dulce' facility, suggested that the early experiments by Rand and Los Alamos labs in nuclear-powered 'earth-boring' technology has been taken to the extreme. In a letter dated Sept. 1990, he made mention of the nuclear BORING mechanisms which can allegedly bore a tunnel through the earth at a rate of 5-10 mph by cracking the surrounding rock and heating the rock and earth into a state of liquid incandescence using super-hot cones, pulsed lasers and other methods [see: U.S. Patent numbers 3,881,777; 3,885,832 and 3,693,731 for instance, via their Patent Search engine which can be easily accessed by doing a "web search" of the "United States Patent Office"] and pressing the liquid or molten rock into the peripheral cracks where the cold earth cools and solidifies it in a matter of minutes, leaving no leftover materials that would otherwise have to be removed from the tunnel, as in more traditional and expensive tunneling or mining operations:

"...On level one is the garage for the street maintenance, level two is the garage for trains, shuttles and TERRON DRIVE [bore machine] and disk maintenance. [Requires ULTRA 4 to even SEE the disk garage]...

"The chief of the Genetic Experiments is LARRY DEAVEN [Los Alamos AND Dulce]..."

Another confirmation that the DULCE base is a major terminal -- not only for other-planetary craft but also a nexus connecting several other underground systems -- was sent to us by a woman who knew Thomas Castello on a personal basis, and whose father had worked with Castello in what was referred to as "The Organization" [her exact words] which operated in the upper levels of the joint-interaction facilities near Dulce. The following description of one of the more ancient tunnels was given by Thomas Castello himself:

"The halls around the Dulce Base are slightly curved, and in most locations you can

see what looks like an endless corridor. It is only when you glance up and see the high ceiling of the natural rock covering do you remember you are inside an immense cavern. The place has the feeling of infinity, or a sense of seeing something immemorial.

"I realize this place has been expanded repeatedly over many years. But somehow, a person tends to forget the written history the manual describes. The place feels ANCIENT. The Native Races of this planet have used the tunnels and caverns for centuries. Human hands too, added their personal touch in a way that makes you feel the passing of age. Here and there the architectural designs resemble the fantasy of Art Deco. Doors display the designs and angles that recall the playful grace of that era.

"From tunnel entrances stare down carved gargoyles and winged beings that cling to your memory much longer than they should. Those grotesque gargoyles are dark and look like a preview of the Nightmare Hall. Some of the faces of the frightful creatures depicted have lost details in a way that softens the ugliness. History has a way of erasing details and the memory of the original form. Just as well, perhaps the gargoyles were carved from live models. Maybe from some thing seen on the sixth level.

"One specific tunnel, the long tunnel to Taos, is completely different. The symbol that marks the portal is the symbol for marsh, or wet lands. The shape resembles the letter 'Z' with two cross lines.

"It was not until I had to make a 'goodwill run' to Taos to escort a foreign dignitary on a tour of the base, did I realize why the tunnel was so named. After a few miles the rock tunnel walls became mostly white in color and were decorated with carved plant life of all kinds. Here, I saw ancient fern trees with huge Rose like flowers depicted in beautiful relief. These beautiful walls portray a dense archaic tropical thicket. Beyond the trees, in the background, some unknown ancient mountains are depicted in the same clear style. I slowed the car, searched the scene, hoping to see animal or humanoid creatures, but there was none. No signs or signatures in sight, unless they were written in a long lost unrecognized hand. (Note: Was this one of the more ancient tunnels that was left by a prehistoric race, a tunnel which was already ancient at the time that the U.S. government AND the Reptiloids/Greys 'discovered' or 'took control of' the original underground systems? Perhaps a tunnel and an underground system that was excavated in prehistoric times by the ancestors of the Pueblo Indians of the four corners area whose legends claim that they were chased-out of the cavern world by invading reptilian forces - that is, according to Hopi-Apache descendant Robert Morningsky? - Branton)

"It looked like every plant on earth, ancient and modern, were faithfully displayed. Mile after miles of trees, wheat, corn, flowers and grasses graced the gleaming walls.

"It must be the most beautiful place on earth. Maybe it was created as a museum. Or perhaps a shrine to plant life. Regardless of the reason, there is NO WAY that place could have been made by the hands of MODERN man. These carved plants are in minute detail, and they look brand new.

"My eyes had quickly scanned the upper sections of the tunnel in hoping to find the source of the soft illumination that now seems to be coming from every where. I found no answers.

"I had stopped the electric car, wanting to touch those walls, in the hope I might guess the age upon closer examination. To my surprise the walls were covered with some transparent covering. Those walls felt like polished glass, and looked about a foot thick! The biggest shock was when I touched the astonishing gleaming wall. The slightest contact created a wave of quivering of the lights. What is even more surprising, was that the lights were INSIDE the glass! Starting as a soft gentle harmonic sound that resonated with the shimmering lights, and grew to a bone deep vibration that was subtle and surprisingly invasive, like someone speaking to me when I'm meditating. The tunnel echoed with musical tones. I struggled to isolate the difference between what I was hearing and what I was feeling. I could not separate them.

"I sensed that the tones were designed to provide information in ancient language. The changing tones were at first received at a rapid rate, that I couldn't understand. Like learning a foreign language, at first the words are endless sound, but after a while separate words are recognized. I know the musical tones are words and I recognize it as a lost language.

"I started the car, almost feeling light headed from the ongoing sounds. I wanted to stop the flow of words that were musical and pleasant. After I knew they were words [that I couldn't understand] I wanted the dialog to end. I felt those tones clear to my bones, and the tonal vibrations refused to leave me until I left the tunnel!

"It was one of the most profound experiences of my life, but I'm sure I wouldn't want to do it again!

"At the Dulce Base, the roadways exit on the first three levels. From all other levels the roads will climb in a steep spiral to join the upper levels. After a few miles more those three levels too, join in a huge intersection that rivals any 'cloverleaf' exchange, anywhere. The five main exit roads that leave the base have no markings any where, but after the exchanges, there are mileage markers IN ENGLISH posted in the walls of the tunnels.

"The underground highways occasionally follow the same direction as the Terradrive shuttle. That shuttle is also known as the Sub-Global System (Note: Different sources claim that one must be a very high ranking Mason, Corporate-Intelligence Agent, or a Native Sub-Terran to gain access to the Sub-Global System. There are several access terminals in North America and elsewhere where identification must be provided, however according to Al Bielek and others, when one has passed the security checks they are free to go wherever they please in the Sub-Global network, and the inner dwellers just generally assume that if one has made it that far, then they more or less have authorization to be there. Many of the residents of the underground, whether Exterrans, Subterrans or visitors from the Surface, are tied-in to a collective mind or group intelligence matrix called the 'Ashtar' or 'Astarte' network which has its roots in the underground systems below ancient Egypt. This has been the main framework for collaboration between humanoids and reptiloids and other alien life forms. Although there have always been independent humanoid and reptiloid factions that have been at war with each other for centuries, in more recent decades following the Dulce Wars, et al, these conflicts have been increasing within the "inner earth" between the "collectivists" and the "individualists". Because of this we might reason that the inner-world 'highways' may not always be safe places to travel alone, even if one has the 'clearances' to do so. Although there is a collaboration-of-convenience between certain human and reptilian groups, this mainly grows out of the aliens' NEED for human cooperation in implementing total

global electronic control, and vice versa, not necessarily out of any major level of friendship or tolerance between the two races. For instance in order to implement the New World Order the human elite must absolutely **DEPEND** on the alien mind-control technology and the aliens in turn must **DEPEND** on the humans' social structure connections. They **MUST** have each others' assistance and cooperation in order to implement a world government. Apparently they will worry about fighting over **WHICH SIDE** comes out with absolute control **WHEN** and **IF** the global dictatorship is implemented. We must realize that the underground 'world' is just as 'alien' to dwellers on the surface as are the worlds from which many of the interstellar starships that have been seen in our atmosphere hail. It is a very ancient world whose inhabitants have interacted with other worlds, or have even colonized other worlds, over a period of thousands of years. - Branton)

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 16

### **Dulce New Mexico & The Ashtar Connection**

(The following is an edited version of a very extensive file downloaded from the Internet. Some of the highlights/emphasis are mine. - Branton)

From: Michael.Corbin@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG (Michael Corbin)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: Dulce Report

Message-ID: <138993.2A566EB0@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Date: 5 Jul 92 03:20:06 GMT

Sender: ufgate@paranet.FIDONET.ORG (newsout1.26)

Organization: FidoNet node 1:104/428.0 - Lines: 127

\* Forwarded from "ParaNet UFO Echo"

\* Originally from Michael Corbin

\* Originally dated 07-04-92 20:17

The following was uploaded by a user on ParaNet. It is being provided in its entirety for information purposes only. ParaNet or its affiliates makes no claims to its truthfulness or validity and does not endorse its contents in any way.

As a further note: Under paragraph (3E), it mentions that there are buildings ... "five-sided with a dome," ParaNet has seen photographic evidence of such buildings. These buildings are not buildings as one would think of them, but what appear to be wilderness observation platforms. The Dulce Report denies any of these buildings appeared in their investigation.

THE DULCE REPORT

NUMBER 920527

MAY 27, 1992

A Field Investigation and Evaluation

A PHOENIX PROJECT REPORT

The "Phoenix Project Reports" Are Published By

ADVENT PUBLISHING COMPANY

P.O. Box 3748

Carson City, NV 89702

(Opening Note: ParaNet has done an investigation into the PHOENIX organization which put out this report. Contrary to the claims of the authors of this document, ParaNet HAS FOUND obvious links between the PHOENIX PROJECT and the PHOENIX REPORT, an outlet for the ASHTAR Collective. One of the 'leaders' and 'spokesmen' for this collective is a being that goes by the name of HATONN. Hatonn, according to some sources, is a 9 ft. 'Pleiadean' with severe fascist leanings who claims to be a reptilian 'defector' from the Unholy Six Orion-Draconian Empire. Other sources claim that the Ashtar Collective -- or at least a large segment of the collective which was infiltrated and assimilated by Draco-Orion agents posing as "ascended masters" -- is now in direct collaboration with the reptilian Grays and the 'Unholy Six'. In such an event, it would NOT be surprising for the Draco-Orion controlled segment of the Ashtar network to seek to discredit a base under Dulce, New Mexico IF IN FACT the base is being controlled and operated jointly by Draconian AND Ashtarian forces... for instance the joint Draconian-Ashtarian forces which, some believe, are operating in conjunction with the anomalous "Hale-Bopp" comet. Since the original document-chain in which the 'Dulce Report' appears contains over 140 KB's and is an obvious smear effort -- for instance throughout the document you will read passage after passage containing phrases like "...there is no evidence" for phenomena which HAVE been confirmed by several other researchers -- I have decided not to waste valuable space, and have eliminated the rambling and innocuous sweeping opinionated attempts on the part of the authors to wipe the entire Dulce issue under the carpet. I have instead gleaned the information which may be useful to those who accept the obvious fact that 'something' is actually going on near Dulce, New Mexico. Whether it involves top secret government activity OR alien activity OR both is debatable. The fact is, something strange IS happening in and around Dulce, New Mexico. - Branton)

The document begins as follows:

...The Town of Dulce, is located in northern New Mexico near the southern border of Colorado. Dulce is located eighty-three miles northeast of Farmington, New Mexico on U.S. Route 64. See Map Exhibit 1.

It has a population of 1,648 and is nestled in a valley. Just to the north and overlooking the town is the large Archuleta Mesa. The town is at an altitude of 6,825 feet above sea level. The main income producing activity in the area is cattle ranching. The business and service activities are typical of those needed in a community of this size. There are no military or industrial activities, large or small, in the area. See Photo Exhibits 4 and 5.

In order to present the results of our investigation it is necessary to refer to items of

information, widely available to UFO researchers, concerning the Dulce, U.S.\Alien base. In the following, we will quote from those items of information. We will attempt to identify the source whenever possible. This will be followed by our findings.

### The Investigation

#### 1) Source Information Excerpts: Dulce Papers.Txt Author Unknown

...A joint US/EBE facility exists beneath the Archuleta Mesa near the town of DULCE NEW MEXICO. (1A) This facility has been in existence in one form or another since 1948.

(1B) ...The facility proper is located one kilometer underground.

(1C) The base is approximately 2.5 miles northwest of Dulce, and almost overlooks the town.

(1D) There is a paved government road 36 feet wide going into the area.

\* \* \*

Findings of Phoenix Project Investigation (PHX) regarding the foregoing:

(PHX-1A) No substantiating County records confirm this. Local residents have no memory of any government installation, civilian or military ever having existed in this area.

(PHX-1B) Same as 1A. There is no record or memory of any underground heavy construction, excavation, or mining activity in the area.

\* \* \*

#### 2) Source Information Excerpts: 1988 Krill2.Txt

...During the occupation of the Greys, they have established quite a number of underground bases all over the world, especially in the United States. (2A) One such base [among others in the same state] is under Archuleta Mesa, which is about 2.5 miles northwest of Dulce, New Mexico.

The foregoing extract is from a transcript of a conversation between Jim McCampbell and Dr. Paul Bennewitz on July 13, 1984...

\* \* \*

#### 3) Source Information Excerpts: 1988 Krill2.Txt

(3A) ...Bennewitz reports he was able to determine the location of the underground facility: a kilometer underground beneath Archuleta Mesa on the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation near Dulce, New Mexico [since 1976, one of the areas of the U.S. hardest hit by mutilations]. (3B) Bennewitz' information is that this installation is operated jointly as part of an on-going program of cooperation between the U.S. government and the EBEs.

Back to the base under discussion. After Bennewitz briefed Air Force officials on what he had found, a trip to the area revealed the following data:

(3C) The base is 2.5 miles northwest of Dulce, and almost overlooks the town. (3D) There is a level highway 36 feet wide going into the area. It is a government road. (3E) One can see telemetry trailers and buildings that are five-sided with a dome. Next to the domes, a black limousine was noted -- a CIA vehicle. (3F) These limos will run you off the road if you try to get into the area. (3G) To the north there is a launch site. (3H) There are two wrecked ships there; they are 36 feet long with wings, and one can see oxygen and hydrogen tanks. The ships that we got out of the trade are atomic-powered with plutonium pellets. Refueling of the plutonium is accomplished at Los Alamos. (3I) The base has been there since 1948.

Some of the disks are piloted by the NSA. (3J) The base is 4,000 feet long (3K) and helicopters are going in and out of there all the time. When it became known that Bennewitz was familiar with this, the mutilations in the area stopped. (3L) In 1979, something happened and the base was temporarily closed. There was an argument over weapons and our people were chased out. The aliens killed 66 of our people, and 44 got away. (Side Note: Christa Tilton claims that the government activity at Dulce may no longer be present, as there are signs that the upper levels have been de-activated, at least in regards to human government activity. Sightings of Greys atop the Archuleta mesa HAVE been reported by Jicarilla Apache Indians as of the early 1990's. Such reports have made their way to Christa Tilton, suggesting that even if the 'government' activity at Dulce has ceased, the Greys/Reptiloids are apparently still operating there en masse and very active within the base, and are continuing on with their former agendas. - Branton)

One of the people who in fact got away was a CIA agent who, before leaving, made some notes, photos, and videotapes, and went into hiding. He has been in hiding ever since, and every six months he contacts each of five people he left copies of the material with. His instructions were that if he missed four successive contacts, the people could do whatever they want with the material. [The material] was received in December, 1987, by many researchers. The "Dulce Papers" were composed of 25 black and white photos, a videotape with no dialogue and a set of papers that included technical information regarding the jointly occupied [CIA-Alien] facility one kilometer beneath the Archuleta Mesa near Dulce, New Mexico. (3M) The facility still exists and is currently operational.

\* \* \*

Findings: (I've deleted SEVERAL paragraphs which basically state -- in the most technical sounding terminology the authors could conjure -- that ALL of the above "doesn't exist". - Branton)...

\* \* \*

#### 4) Source Information Excerpts: "PROJECT BETA" BY DR. PAUL BENNEWITZ

(4A)...numerous road blocks extend northward. (4B) Maintained road some thirty feet wide and servicing facilities, tanks, etc. There is also an apparent foundation for another helo pad\_\_\_\_\_

(4C) human housing, and another black limousine with tracks leading to it west of the road.

...The total alien basing area apparently contains several cultures, [all under the designation 'UNITY'] (4D) and is approx 3km wide by 8km long and is located in the

middle of nowhere on the Jicarilla Indian Reservation west of Dulce, NM. ...Based on the number of ships presently in this area, the total alien population is estimated to be at least 2,000 and most likely MORE. (The former self-professed Dulce base Security Officer Thomas C. Castello stated that there were over 18,000 Greys based under Dulce while he was there. - Branton)

----- Logistical plans -----

...initial logistics would indicate a plan sequentially implemented as follows: This plan does not include all requirements and preparatory safety measures to be employed by the ground force; however, if Air Force Intelligence desires to pursue the approaches suggested in this report, each significant requirement will be discussed in depth.

(4E) The attack must be directed almost entirely on the ground since vehicle ignition problems will be encountered. All electrical and electronic equipment must be 'hardened' using specific techniques perfected prior to implementation. This information has been checked by interaction and eavesdropping on their communication channels \_\_\_\_\_ as far as weaknesses are concerned. The program would be instigated in phases:

(4F) 1) The first procedure would be to close the gates of the dam above the Navajo River. This dam could be held closed for the duration. Internal to the one cave, there is a small dam for water storage. Its capacity is small.

(4G) There is also a discharge outlet downstream that could be closed, causing waste water to back up into the caves. The water is vacuum pumped apparently by some electrostatic means from the river. (4H) There is a water intake and dam upstream that can be totally cut off and the water re-routed to Chama, New Mexico.

\* \* \*

Findings: (refer to last note... MUCH MORE of the same innocuous and rambling evasiveness. However if you really ARE determined to see the entire file, I suppose you could log-on to PARANET via the Internet and access it. - Branton)...

\* \* \*

5) Source Information Excerpt Thisisit.Txt Wm. C. Cooper

...The alien underground base is located beneath an indian reservation near the small town of Dulce, New Mexico...

\* \* \*

Findings:

All of the previous 'Findings' apply to this source information...

\* \* \*

Signed,

The Phoenix Project

END OF FILE

PARANET FILENAME: DULCEDOC.TXT

-----

ParaNet(sm) Information Service - via ParaNet node 1:104/422

UUCP: !scicom!paranet!User\_Name

INTERNET: ParaNet(sm).Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.

FIDONET.ORG

From: rodb@slugo.corp.sgi.com (Rod Beckwith)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: Re: Dulce Report - Conclusion

Message-ID: <1992Jul7.000018.24512@odin.corp.sgi.com>

Date: 7 Jul 92 00:00:18 GMT

References: <138997.2A566EBC@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Sender: news@odin.corp.sgi.com (Net News)

Organization: Silicon Graphics, Inc.

Lines: 21

Nntp-Posting-Host: slugo.corp.sgi.com

Michael,

Didn't Bill Moore get tangled up in this situation? Didn't this whole episode cause Paul Bennewitz to have a nervous breakdown? Do you have any further documentation on this aspect of the investigation? I for one would like to find out where some [if not all] of the disinformation came from. Are there any other investigations "The Phoenix Project" is working on?

Thanks,

Rod

--

Rod Beckwith |\$

Datacom I/S |"The great obstacle of progress is |not ignorance,

rodb@corp.sgi.com |but the illusion of knowledge."

\$

-----

From: Michael.Corbin@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG (Michael Corbin)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: Re: Dulce Report - Conclusion

Message-ID: <139085.2A5B8080@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Date: 8 Jul 92 23:19:02 GMT

Sender: ufgate@paranet.FIDONET.ORG (newsout1.26)

Organization: FidoNet node 1:104/428.0 - Lines: 22

> Dear Michael:

> I read all of the information that you posted and appreciated your

> work and the work of the Phoenix Report but I don't believe it. It

> doesn't add up to me and I won't explain why. You may be right

> and I'm wrong. I hope I am wrong in this case. That's all folks.

> John Winston.

First, that was not my work, nor did I have anything to do with it. Someone uploaded that material to ParaNet and I simply reposted it with permission. I have found numerous problems with it myself and, although I do not necessarily believe that something is happening at Dulce, I think that the Phoenix material is just more disinformation...

Mike

-----

From: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG (sm)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: Rating on Dulce Report and K2 Report

Message-ID: <139161.2A610FC9@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Date: 13 Jul 92 05:02:02 GMT

Sender: ufgate@paranet.FIDONET.ORG (newsout1.26)

Organization: FidoNet node 1:104/428.0 - Lines: 49

\* Forwarded from "ParaNet UFO Echo"

\* Originally from ParaNet(sm) Information Service

\* Originally dated 07-12-92 22:01

Recently we published two reports generated by the Phoenix Project, a group in Carson City, Nevada. These two documents allege that members of this group investigated reports of underground alien bases in Dulce, New Mexico, and an

underground alien base located in the Plumas National Forest in Northern California. (Note: Basically their investigation 'proved' that the Dulce base did NOT exist, but that the 'K2' UFO base in California DID! Why do I get the feeling that IF the K2 base DOES in fact exist, then we should not be too concerned about it? Could it be that there is an actual alien force based in the Plumes National Forest that is CONTESTING the activities at Dulce? Just remember that for every visible conflict, there is often an invisible conflict taking place behind the scenes. Often the 'pawns' cannot see who the real "chess players" are. - Branton)

Because of the following findings/reasons, ParaNet has assigned a high level of probability that the material contained in the documents is disinformation and is inaccurate.

The reasons are as follows:

1) The Phoenix Project is unknown to the general UFO research community. No where in any of the materials are the principals of the organization identified. As is the case with any materials where substantive findings are reported, it demonstrates a strong lack of credibility when the names and addresses of the investigators are not provided.

2) Due to an investigation that has been ongoing, we have found that the material on Dulce is inaccurate. It is interesting that the Dulce report denies that ANYTHING exists at Dulce. Although we have found no information to the contrary, we feel that the report from the Phoenix Project is inaccurate as to location of buildings and other factors. There are things down there which ARE unusual.

3) The K2 material is too ambiguous and does not provide enough reliable data bits to launch an investigation into the claims. It appears that although the report is written with some literary license, the findings are presented in a very unscientific fashion.

ParaNet will provide a complete report of its investigation into the various other claims contained in the reports as soon as the information is available. We have written to the Phoenix Project requesting further information.

In the meantime, we urge caution in the use of this material.

Michael Corbin

Director

ParaNet Information Services

-- ParaNet(sm) Information Service - via ParaNet node 1:104/422

UUCP: !scicom!paranet!User\_Name

INTERNET: ParaNet(sm).Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG

From: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG (sm)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: STRONG WORD OF CAUTION!

Message-ID: <139389.2A739F99@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Date: 27 Jul 92 06:56:03 GMT

Sender: ufgate@paranet.FIDONET.ORG (newsout1.26)

Organization: FidoNet node 1:104/428.0 - Lines: 25

\* Forwarded from "ParaNet UFO Echo"

\* Originally from ParaNet(sm) Information Service

\* Originally dated 07-26-92 23:56

Over the last few days we have been posting information supplied by the Phoenix Project of Carson City, Nevada. This information has been strongly disclaimed by ParaNet pending the results of our investigation to determine the validity of the Phoenix Project and its officers.

While the investigation is still ongoing, we have found some highly disturbing things relating to credibility of the group. This information will be reported as soon as the investigation is completed. This should be in the next few days.

Until this investigation is complete and the findings published, ParaNet wishes to urge everyone not to send any money to the group.

Michael Corbin

Director

--

ParaNet(sm) Information Service - via ParaNet node 1:104/422

UUCP: !scicom!paranet!User\_Name

INTERNET: ParaNet(sm).Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG

From: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG (sm)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: Report on Phoenix Project

Message-ID: <139577.2A817124@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Date: 6 Aug 92 18:16:01 GMT

Sender: ufgate@paranet.FIDONET.ORG (newsout1.26)

Organization: FidoNet node 1:104/428.0 - Lines: 177

A few weeks ago, ParaNet received on-line copies of several documents which purported to come from a previously unknown organization called "The Phoenix Project". The project is described in the documents as a "private, civilian, research organization" which was "formed in 1952 to investigate and correlate information" concerning UFOs and ETs. According to the information contained in the documents,

for a small price one can receive printed copies of the project's reports, complete with maps, magnetometer readings, and a host of other supporting charts and diagrams which serve to make the whole endeavor look scientific and legitimate.

The documents we received were formulated as investigative reports on two of the hottest and most controversial issues within the UFO research community: the underground alien bases which are said to exist at numerous locations around the United States, and the cluster of alleged UFO-related projects sometimes referred to collectively as "Operation Majestic Twelve". Specifically, the material consisted of three separate documents:

(1) "The Ultimate Secret", originally dated 4 August 1989 and revised most recently 5 May 1992, purporting to lay bare the inner workings of the government's secret UFO projects, including the recovery of alien technology and bodies from crashed UFOs, the exploitation of this technology by a number of code-named government projects, and the involvement of NASA and the SDI program in preparing for CONFLICT with alien INVADERS;

(2) "The Dulce Report", dated 27 May 1992, describing an on-site investigation of the Dulce and Archuleta Mesa area in New Mexico, which purportedly proved beyond any doubt that there is nothing there of any interest to UFO researchers despite PERSISTENT reports to the contrary; and

(3) "The K-2 Report", originally dated 28 July 1989 and revised 27 June 1992, which purports to document the discovery of a genuine "secret alien base" in the Pilot Peak area of Plumas County, California.

ParaNet quickly reviewed this material and posted it in its entirety for our subscribers, pursuant to the permissions attached to the material by the publisher. We also posted a preliminary evaluation which warned that the material might contain inaccuracies or deliberate disinformation. This evaluation was based on a number of factors:

(1) much of the information in "The Ultimate Secret" about Operation Majestic Twelve and associated projects is clearly related to, and probably derived from, earlier material which has been dismissed as worthless by almost all reputable UFO researchers;

(2) much of the information in "The Dulce Report" about Dulce and the Archuleta Mesa contradicts information already provided to ParaNet by other capable investigators;

(3) some of the information in "The K-2 Report" is intrinsically implausible [although, admittedly, not impossible], such as the claim that a seasoned military intelligence operative 'forgot' his camera when rushing to document a UFO landing site, or that by the next day that same landing site had been re-sodded by the aliens to obliterate all the evidence.

ParaNet received the three documents as uploads from a Mr. Jack L. Mathias of Carson City, Nevada, who represented himself as the sole public spokesman for the Project. But the reports themselves name neither the authors of the documents nor the principals of the Phoenix Project. Instead, they cryptically state that they are the work of "former military personnel who have all been associated with intelligence activities, and have knowledge of covert government operations concerning UFO's"

(AND also 'disinformation' projects? - Branton). Given the sorry history of anonymous documents and 'former' government agents in the UFO community, ParaNet felt it necessary to start its own investigation in an effort to determine just who was behind the Phoenix Project and what their motives might be.

First we sent a letter to the post office box listed in the documents, asking for further information about the group; but the letter was not answered. We corresponded by electronic mail with Mr. Mathias, who represents himself as an agent for the group, but he refused to provide any of the information we requested. So much for the direct approach.

Each document formally states that the Phoenix Project logo is a registered trademark [presumably in the state of Nevada, since that is where their mailing address is located], so we tried a query to the Nevada trademark office in Carson City. That office informed us that the state of Nevada has NO record of any current trademarks under the "Phoenix Project" name. They did say that articles of incorporation were filed under the name of the Phoenix Project on 25 August 1988 by a Mr. Thomas Naylor of Las Vegas, Nevada. However, the corporation failed to file the names and addresses of its officers by 1 July 1989 as required by Nevada law, as a result of which the incorporation was revoked by the Nevada Secretary of State. And so we reached another apparent dead end, except for one bit of trivia uncovered by a ParaNet investigator in Las Vegas: An attorney named Thomas C. Naylor had recently moved into an office building at 2810 West Charleston in Las Vegas.

Next we contacted the U.S. Postal Service in Carson City, Nevada to determine the box holder for the Phoenix Project's publisher, Advent Publishing Company. We were told that the box was registered to a Richard T. Miller, whose address was given as a mobile-home park in Carson City. Following this, we contacted the Clerk and Recorder's office in Carson City, and determined that a Richard Miller is listed with them as the legal owner of Advent Publishing. However, the telephone number they gave us for Mr. Miller has been disconnected, and directory assistance was unable to provide a new one. Another brick wall.

To this point, all attempts to verify the Phoenix Project's legitimacy using conventional methods had proved futile, so we decided to try a different approach. The Phoenix Project explicitly and emphatically disclaims affiliation with any other groups using the name 'Phoenix'. And just to make sure everyone gets the message, each document states at the beginning that "[i]n particular, there is no affiliation with a publisher known as America West, any of its publications, or the individuals known as George and Desiree Green" (Note: one source has informed us that George Green has ties to the CIA. However, this source was not able to confirm this claim, and so it should be taken only as a 'possibility'. - Branton). Unfortunately, ParaNet has uncovered evidence that these disclaimers may be intended to conceal rather than to illuminate.

America West, it turns out, is the publisher of a magazine called the Phoenix Liberator, which carries large quantities of channeled material alleged to originate with an entity from the Pleiades known as 'Hatonn'. The Phoenix Liberator has come under fire recently from some in the UFO community as anti-Semitic and neo-fascist. [See, for example, "Hatonn's World: A Neo-Nazi ET?" by Don Ecker in the July/August 1992 issue of UFO Magazine.] (Note: According to the video 'SECRETS OF THE THIRD REICH' -- available via Vladimir Terziski, President, American Academy of Dissident Sciences, 10970 Ashton Ave. #310, Los Angeles, CA 90024, phone and fax: USA-(310)-473-9717 -- the Nazi Thule society not only 'channeled'

the Ashtar forces, but had developed several aerial disc designs, photographs of which are depicted in the film. One disc type was the 'Adamski' model. Whether Adamski's contacts were actually 'Nazis' masquerading as 'Venusians', or whether the Nazi's had somehow gained access to a Venusian-Pleiadean scout ship is not clear at this time, however John Lear has stated that a small renegade 'Pleiadean' faction in Aldebaran which had sold itself over to the Ashtarian-Draconian agenda, had intentionally 'crashed' one of their ships -- loaded to the hilt with high-tech equipment -- so that they could get the technology to their Germanic/Bavarian allies while at the same time making an effort to seemingly by-pass the established non-intervention laws of the Saturnian-Lyran-Pleiadean-Andromedan 'Federation'. Lear also claims that this Pleiadean-Ashtarian faction also wanted Germany to initiate a war which hopefully would reduce the population of the planet to a point where the Ashtar/Gizeh alliance or collective could establish more influence with less resistance in the international affairs of planet earth... this collaboration with the Bavarians also being motivated by certain extremist Interventionist and RACIST factions from Lyra and Aldebaran who were intent on making their 'Aryan' brothers on earth the dominant race. - Branton). But 'Hatonn' and his defenders vehemently deny the charge [of being 'Nazis'], and the whole affair has been widely and rather nastily trumpeted both on the net and in print.

It seems that until recently America West Publishers and the Phoenix Liberator were operated out of TEHACHAPI, California (Which, according to many investigative sources, is a MAJOR center for collaborative alien and military-industrial activity - Branton). But a few days ago one of ParaNet's subscribers uploaded a response from 'Hatonn' to Don Ecker, which he said he had pulled down from the Phoenix Liberator BBS; and with it he posted a new address for the Liberator. That address was all too familiar: 2810 West Charleston Boulevard, Las Vegas, Nevada -- THE SAME BUILDING, it seems, where an attorney named Thomas Naylor also has his new office.

And then another strange coincidence: A posting coming across the Internet stated that before 'Hatonn' channeled through his current host, he used to convey his messages through a Mr. RICHARD MILLER, who started an organization which was known as the Solar Cross and which was apparently a forerunner of the Phoenix Liberator (Note: These 'channeled' messages are apparently recieved through psionic beams from hovering craft which interact with micro-electronic implants that have been placed in various individuals who have been 'connected' to the Ashtar collective in this manner. - Branton). Is this the same RICHARD MILLER who owns the Phoenix Project's publisher, Advent Publishing Company?

We do not yet know if the THOMAS NAYLOR who tried to incorporate the Phoenix Project is the same THOMAS NAYLOR who apparently SHARES 2810 West Charleston with the new offices of the Phoenix Liberator. We do not yet know if the RICHARD MILLER who owns Advent Publishing is the same RICHARD MILLER who reportedly once channeled 'Hatonn'. In short, we do not yet know if the Phoenix Project is truly an independent organization, or merely another incarnation of America West Publishers and the Phoenix Liberator. But the coincidences are certainly striking and suggestive. And in light of this we again urge extreme caution in dealing with the Phoenix Project material, until such time as a definitive assessment of the Project's motives and reliability can be made.

ParaNet will keep you advised of our findings as they become available. If you have any information about the Phoenix Project, especially regarding its possible relationship with the Phoenix Liberator or America West Publishers, please send it to

Michael Corbin by Internet mail to mcorbin@paranet.org; by Fidonet to 1:104/422; by U.S. Mail to P.O. Box 172, Wheat Ridge, CO 80034-0172; or by phone at 303-431-8796.

--

ParaNet(sm) Information Service - via ParaNet node 1:104/422

UUCP: !scicom!paranet!User\_Name

INTERNET: ParaNet(sm).Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG

-----

From: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG (ParaNet Information Service)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: Our Response to Phoenix Project

Message-ID: <139863.2A9405AD@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Date: 20 Aug 92 20:25:07 GMT

Sender: ufgate@paranet.FIDONET.ORG (newsout1.26)

Organization: FidoNet node 1:104/428.0 - Lines: 159

\* Forwarded from "ParaNet UFO Echo"

\* Originally from ParaNet Information Service

\* Originally dated 08-20-92 13:23

On 6 August 1992, ParaNet Information Service posted a preliminary statement on our investigation into an organization known as the Phoenix Project, which had recently released "investigative reports" entitled "The Dulce Report", "The K-2 Report", and "The Ultimate Secret". In our statement we pointed out some apparent problems with all three Phoenix Project reports, as well as some suspicious aspects of the Project's organization itself. In our conclusion, we issued a warning not to take the Phoenix Project reports at face value, pending further investigation.

On 10 August 1992, Jack Mathias of the Phoenix Project responded in a long, rambling message posted to a number of bulletin boards and news groups. Unfortunately, rather than dealing with the substantive issues raised in our previous postings regarding the project and its publications, Mr. Mathias's statement consisted mostly of ad-hominem attacks impugning the motives, integrity, and competence of ParaNet's officers and investigators. Here is some typical language excerpted from the Phoenix Project statement:

" ... you blew it ..."

" ... a snap judgement without examining the evidence ..."

" ... your spontaneous and instant negative reaction ..."

" ... your attitude problem ..."

" ... you abused your position of trust and responsibility ..."

" ... inexcusable ... a new record for prejudice ..."

" ... you've just won the Golden Fleece Award ..."

" ... outstanding ineptness ..."

" ... amateur sleuthing ..."

" ... self-centered ..."

" ... lacking any real expertise ..."

" ... seated upon your starry throne ..."

" ... elected yourself to be the final arbiter of the truth ..."

" ... Judge, Jury, and Executioner ..."

" ... Kangaroo Court Proceeding of your own fashioning ..."

" ... arm-chair expertise ..."

" ... laughable ..."

Following paragraph after paragraph of this kind of personal invective, Mr. Mathias then suggests that:

PP> In our opinion, the public deserves the truth regarding the real  
PP> story of UFO's, government involvement and the Alien threat.  
PP> That should be our objective. ... Perhaps you'll agree that, that  
PP> objective is more productive than entertaining the public via the  
PP> BBS links with a side-show of petty squabbles and bickering  
PP> between individuals and organizations.

This is a noble sentiment, and one which we at ParaNet wholeheartedly agree with. Hopefully in the future the Phoenix Project's representatives will take some of their own advice and try to keep the rhetoric down to a more civilized level.

Having said that, let's look at the actual issues raised by this latest salvo from the Phoenix Project, and see how they stack up.

PP> Let us review the facts. You reacted by issuing a public warning  
PP> to the members of ParaNet, which was also widely distributed via  
PP> other BBS's nation-wide. That warning contained language which  
PP> implied the information, and the source, were highly suspect.

PP> Thus, single-handedly, you created a strong impression throughout  
PP> the UFO community, that our information was false. Many sincere  
PP> people, trusting your qualifications, accepted your warning.

True.

PP> You took it upon yourself to make a snap judgement without  
PP> examining the evidence.

False. We did not arrive at our conclusion single-handedly or instantaneously. Our analysis and the resulting warning were the products of considerable discussion among ParaNet's researchers and subscribers. They were also labeled as tentative, pending further investigation.

PP> In your message, you mention that you wrote to the Phoenix Project,  
PP> after the fact and your preliminary judgement, requesting further  
PP> information. You made the same comment in other BBS messages.  
PP> You state that we did not respond to your request. You also imply,  
PP> by insinuation, that this is a mark against us and a further indication  
PP> that we are suspect. ... To date we have not received your letter of  
PP> inquiry. Apparently, of all the mail we receive, your letter is the  
PP> only one that has gone astray. We can only conclude that it was either  
PP> lost in the mail or you didn't mail it. Did it ever occur to you to  
PP> mail us a second request, when you did not receive a response to your  
PP> first inquiry?

The letter was followed up with electronic mail to the Project's spokesman, Jack Mathias. The request for information was repeated through that channel. The request was refused.

PP> But, this was not the end of your attitude problem regarding the  
PP> Phoenix Project. You did the same thing, again, issuing warnings,  
PP> etc., with our release of the K-2 and the Ultimate Secret Reports.  
PP> And, again, you had not seen or examined the supporting documents  
PP> at the time you issued those warnings to ParaNet and the public.

We have already stated our reasons for suspecting the 'K-2' and "Ultimate Secret" reports. As with the 'Dulce' report, our suspicions went to the core of the entire concept and execution of both reports; consequently, it seemed unlikely that the "supporting documents" would make much difference. Our judgement in this matter

was borne out when we received the "supporting documents" from another source. We were not impressed.

PP> Would we be out of line in concluding that your mind was already

PP> made-up?

Yes, that would be out of line, since our minds were not and in fact are not yet entirely made up. Our warnings were tentative, and in our view totally justified. So far we have not been provided with any evidence to the contrary. If such evidence is provided, we will not only change our minds but say so publicly.

PP> Fortunately, for the UFO Movement, other investigators and

PP> researchers don't share your opinion.

That's not the feedback we've been getting.

PP> You state in your initial message that "much of the information

PP> in the Dulce Report about Dulce and the Archuleta Mesa contradicts

PP> information already provided to ParaNet by other capable

PP> investigators." What information? Who provided it? How did

PP> you determine its validity?

Our information consists of the testimony of ParaNet investigators and others who have been in Dulce and on the Mesa. Their experiences were very different from what you describe, and it is difficult to reconcile your claims with the findings of our own people.

PP> We formally request access to that information. We'd like to

PP> examine it ourselves. Can we obtain copies of 'that' information?

Our investigation continues, and the information will be made public when it is complete. At that time we will be glad to provide you with a complimentary copy of our report.

PP> Now, let us get to the main thrust of your message - your

PP> investigation to reveal the personnel of the Phoenix Project.

PP>

PP> [several paragraphs of meaningless abuse deleted]

PP>

PP> What, if anything, is the Phoenix Project guilty of? Is it

PP> the fact that we dared to question and investigate two of the

PP> sacred cows of UFO-dom namely the ones you mentioned, i.e.,

PP> "underground alien bases, and the cluster of government projects

PP> referred to collectively as Operation Majestic Twelve?"

--

ParaNet Information Service - via ParaNet node 1:104/422

UUCP: !scicom!paranet!User\_Name

INTERNET: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG

-----

From: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG

(ParaNet Information Service)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: Phoenix Response - Part 2

Message-ID: <139864.2A9405B0@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Date: 20 Aug 92 20:25:09 GMT

Sender: ufgate@paranet.FIDONET.ORG (newsout1.26)

Organization: FidoNet node 1:104/428.0 - Lines: 168

\* Forwarded from "ParaNet UFO Echo"

\* Originally from ParaNet Information Service

\* Originally dated 08-20-92 13:23

<..Continued from previous message>

No. ParaNet has long questioned both of those sacred cows. To this point we have seen no acceptable PROOF for the existence of any underground alien base near Dulce, nor have we seen adequate proof for the existence of "Operation Majestic Twelve". We have publicly stated as much on many occasions. (Note: I personally believe that there is much 'evidence' for underground activity near Dulce. As for 'proof' -- along the line of a Network video crew broadcasting a Live Special Report from inside the Dulce underground labs or something of the sort -- admittedly that kind of 'proof' is yet to be forthcoming. - Branton)

PP> According to our sources within the intelligence community, the

PP> Dulce Scam, perpetrated by the disinformation specialists of MAJI,

PP> better known to you as Majestic Twelve with help from the CIA and

PP> NSA, is considered one of their most brilliant success stories.

But, of course, these 'sources' cannot be named, and all we have to go on is your word that they even exist. And, unfortunately, you are making a concerted effort to

keep anyone from knowing who \*you\* are, either. Anonymous stories relayed by anonymous story tellers. Sorry, but that's not 'evidence'.

PP> We sent in experienced investigators, not amateurs, to check out

PP> the alleged Dulce Base. Those people knew what to look for, how

PP> to look for it, how to get answers, and are not easily misled.

We have no evidence for this except your say-so.

PP> If you do not agree with our findings, get off your posterior, go

PP> to Dulce, and check it out for yourself.

We have.

PP> In fact, we invite anybody to do the same thing. We're sure you'll

PP> find exactly what we did ...

We didn't.

PP> You imply that you're good at asking questions -- how are you

PP> at answering them? We have a few questions ... Would you mind

PP> sharing with all of us, everyone on the BBS's and the public, what

PP> hard evidence you have that, without question, supports the presence

PP>and validity of the Dulce Base.

Would you mind sharing what hard evidence you have that we ever said anything of the kind? We have never said anything in support of the presence of a secret alien base at Dulce. In point of fact, we consider it extremely unlikely that any such base exists -- at Dulce or anywhere else. That's one of the reasons we have so much trouble with your 'K-2' report, which purports to document the existence of just such a base in California.

PP> Unless you have irrefutable evidence to present, made available

PP> for public scrutiny and evaluation, which invalidates the findings

PP> of the Phoenix Project regarding Dulce, K-2, or the Ultimate Secret,

PP> or our future reports, back off. Either put-up or shut-up. In other

PP> words, get off our back.

All right, challenge accepted. Let's start with this statement from your "Ultimate Secret" report:

PP> According to eye-witness testimony, the CIA agent

PP> in charge of this covert operation, wearing the

PP> uniform of an AF Colonel, was William C. Cooper. ...

PP> This witness testifies that this is the same William C.

PP> Cooper, who has been prominent since 1988 in the

PP> civilian UFO movement.

Is this "William C. Cooper" supposed to be the famous Bill Cooper we have all come to know so well? Apparently so. Unfortunately, in his own published documents Bill Cooper gives his full name as "Milton William Cooper", not "William C. Cooper". Either Cooper doesn't know his own name, or the Phoenix Project's "eye witness" doesn't know what he's talking about.

And while we're on the subject of Bill Cooper, it is instructive to compare some of the text of the Phoenix Project's "Ultimate Secret" document with some of Bill Cooper's material on the same subject. Cooper writes in his "Operation Majority -- Final Release":

BC> [Project Grudge] was financed by CIA confidential funds

BC> [nonappropriated] and money from the illicit drug trade ...

BC> The purpose of Project Grudge was to collect all scientific,

BC> technological, medical and intelligence information from

BC> UFO/IAC sightings and contacts with alien life forms. This

BC> orderly file of collected information has been used to advance

BC> the United States Space Program.

Now look at the corresponding paragraph of the Phoenix Project's "Ultimate Secret" report:

PP> Project Aquarius was funded by CIA confidential funds

PP> [non-appropriated] ... The purpose of Project Aquarius

PP> was to collect all scientific, technological, medical

PP> and intelligence information from UFO/IAC sightings and

PP> contacts with alien lifeforms. This orderly file of collected

PP> information has been used to advance the United States'

PP> Space Program and provided the data needed to develop

PP> present stealth technology.

You don't have to be an intelligence agent to see that these two passages are virtually identical in both content and phrasing. Since Cooper's statement is dated 10 January 1989, more than half a year before the "Ultimate Secret" report's 'origination' date of 4 August 1989, we seem to be left with three possibilities: (1) Cooper was somehow privy to the Phoenix Project's investigative results even before

they were first put to paper; or, (2) the Phoenix Project plagiarized Cooper's writings; or (3) the Phoenix Project's own investigations drew on the same [original] sources as Cooper apparently did in compiling his own materials. Whichever one you pick, it's not a pretty picture.

But it gets worse:

PP> The basic information revealing the existence of

PP> Operation Majestic-12, the crashed UFOs, alien beings,

PP> and their secret bases within the United States, was

PP> obtained through the Freedom of Information Act from the

PP> files of the CIA, NSA, FBI, State Department, the U.S.

PP> Air Force.

This is utter nonsense, as any perusal of published FOIA documents on UFOs would quickly reveal. FOIA requests have forced the government to disgorge many hundreds of pages of UFO documents over the years, but they provide little if any support for the existence of Operation Majestic Twelve, crashed saucers, alien beings, or secret bases. If the Phoenix Project is relying on already published documents as their source for this claim [e.g., "The UFO Cover-UP" by Lawrence Fawcett and Barry Greenwood, or "Above Top Secret" by Timothy Good], then clearly they have not examined them very carefully. On the other hand, if the project really does have such explosive FOIA documents in its possession, let's see them; their publication would do more to establish the project's credibility than anything else it could possibly do short of producing a live alien.

PP> PROJECT GRUDGE: This project was originally

PP> established in 1953, by order of President Eisenhower

PP> and is under the control of the CIA, NSA, and MAJI.

PP> Project Grudge went underground and another project,

PP> Project Sign, was established as a cover operation.

PP> In 1960, the Project's name was changed from Project

PP> SIGN to Project Bluebook.

This is demonstrably and totally wrong. Project Sign was established first, in 1947, and it was under the control of the Air Force, not the CIA. The name was changed to Project Grudge in 1949, and to Blue Book in 1952 -- not 1960. [For details, see "The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects" by Edward J. Ruppelt, who headed the project from 1951 to 1953.] The exact dates slide around a little bit depending on whether you're talking about when the decision was made, when the order was signed, or when the order became effective; but the differences are on the order of months, not decades! How could the Phoenix Project's experienced intelligence agents make so many ludicrous errors in a single paragraph?

--

ParaNet Information Service - via ParaNet node 1:104/422

UUCP: !scicom!paranet!User\_Name

INTERNET: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG

-----

From: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG

(ParaNet Information Service)

Newsgroups: alt.alien.visitors

Subject: Phoenix Response - Conclusion

Message-ID: <139865.2A9405B4@paranet.FIDONET.ORG>

Date: 20 Aug 92 20:25:11 GMT

Sender: ufgate@paranet.FIDONET.ORG (newsout1.26)

Organization: FidoNet node 1:104/428.0 - Lines: 222

\* Forwarded from "ParaNet UFO Echo"

\* Originally from ParaNet Information Service

\* Originally dated 08-20-92 13:24

<<..Continued from previous message>>

In fact, this whole business was such an embarrassing mess that the Phoenix Project issued a 'correction' document to try to straighten it out. But, ironically, the correction is also wrong -- just less obviously so.

We could go on, but I think you get the point. The "Ultimate Secret" report is, at best, a rehash of other people's garbage. At worst, it is a deliberate effort to confuse and disinform.

PP> We actively encourage other serious investigators to use the

PP> information we have provided as a basis for conducting their

PP> own inquiry and to carry-on our effort. Can you, Mr. Corbin,

PP> or ParaNet, or Mufon, make the same claim. Or, is it true that

PP> the results of critical investigations are held sacred by the

PP> elite leadership of these organizations, and are not shared with

PP> the member's of their organizations or the public?

We can't speak for other organizations, but in the case of ParaNet we have always made our results public as soon as our investigations are complete.

PP> In your message, you insinuate that because of our past military  
PP> and intelligence backgrounds, our area of expertise so-to-speak,  
PP> that the motives of the Phoenix Project are suspect. You further  
PP> insinuate that we are possibly government operatives attempting  
PP> to send serious researchers off on a variety of wild goose chases.

Given the prior history of government disinformation in ufology, most of it purveyed by active or former intelligence agents and their victims, anyone who (1) purports to have a military intelligence background, (2) refuses to divulge their identity, and (3) propagates known disinformation as reliable intelligence [whether deliberately or not] should expect his motives to be considered suspect until proven otherwise. It is extremely naive of you to think it would happen any other way.

PP> If anyone needed assurance that the truth regarding UFO's  
PP> will remain a deep, dark, secret -- they can rest secure in  
PP> the knowledge that you, are on the job. There are any number  
PP> of government agencies who would welcome you with open arms.  
PP> Expect some offers.

Sorry, none so far. We'll let you know if we get any.

PP> We are sure that the honest and sincere members of ParaNet and  
PP> other UFO investigative organizations [and there are many] must  
PP> be seriously considering whether your qualifications, fitness and  
PP> investigative ability warrant your continuance in a position of  
PP> leadership within what used to be a respected research organization.

(Note: In my own experience with misinformation, disinformation and debunker 'agents', very little effort is made to address the information at hand or rationally explain-away information, claims or data that is being released by an individual. Most of the efforts on the part of such agents are directed against the individuals themselves, as in character assassinations and attacks. In many cases they KNOW that they cannot refute the information, so they attempt to discredit the information through character assassination. Do police officers immediately "discredit" what a drug dealer tells them when he is exposing his superiors so that he himself can acquire a lesser sentence, or what a convicted child molester might tell them about a ritual child abuse ring that he has been involved with? No, especially if there is sufficient evidence to back up their claims. Someone who has been involved personally with some illicit activity can be more of a reliable source than someone who just hears about it second-hand. So the character assassination strategy by certain agents does not hold water especially in a case such as this, wherein ParaNet officials have had their character and integrity UNJUSTLY attacked in order to DIVERT ATTENTION from the subject at hand, OR TO DIVERT ATTENTION FROM THE LACK OF INTEGRITY OR OUTRIGHT DECIETFULNESS OF THESE 'AGENTS')

THEMSELVES. I personally do not claim to be the infallible specimen of a perfect human being. I have a jail record, and suffer from emotional and psychological disabilities resulting from years of suppressed interactions with what I believe to be malevolent alien agendas and certain human agencies which are or were involved with them. Although the psychological-emotional turmoil or instability may not be entirely my fault, the jail term was a result of my own irresponsibility. What I am trying to say is that I do not CLAIM to have it all together any more than the average human being does, so why engage in 'character assassination' against someone who lives in a world whose overall inhabitants are generally lacking in perfect character? Show me someone with full awareness of "good and evil" who has never broken a law or one of the ten commandments. Aside from the Messiah Himself, there is no human being on earth that can make such a claim. And most often then not, when someone targets an individual for character assassination, as they say, "It takes one to know one." So in the search for the truth about what is really happening in this world, I would suggest that you do not get caught-up in emotional exchanges and character attacks which only serve to cloud the real issue -- which is WHETHER THE INFORMATION ITSELF IS OR IS NOT CORRECT! This is not to say that 'character' has no bearing whatsoever on information. For instance someone who has been known in the past to be a con artist might not be taken as seriously as an ORIGINAL SOURCE of information as, you might say, someone who has won a Pulitzer prize for investigative journalism. However we do need to keep a 'balance'. - Branton)

Exactly the opposite, actually. Most of our people are grateful for the warning, and are coming to the same conclusions as we did. PP> Instead of making an honest attempt to validate or disprove our

PP> findings regarding the subjects mentioned -- missing the point

PP> completely, you chose to become obsessed with determining

PP> the identity of Phoenix Project personnel. For what reason? Do

PP> you intend to judge the validity of the information based on the

PP> credentials of those providing it? Some people would interpret

PP> that as putting the cart before the horse.

And some people would interpret it as a determination not to fall prey to the same fate as far too many others in this field, who trusted strangers too easily and ended up wasting years chasing wild geese -- or worse...

PP> You suggest a possible link between our organization and America

PP> West. Sorry about that, but you're dead wrong. It has come

PP> to us from several sources that we're not on their list of favorite

PP> people. We will take this opportunity to categorically deny that

PP> we have any affiliation with America West, their publication the

PP> "Phoenix Liberator," or any other publication they provide. Do

PP> not expect us to respond to the other coincidences, suppositions,

PP> insinuations or innuendoes contained in your message.

Why? Perhaps because there are other 'insinuations' that cannot be truthfully denied? As a matter of fact, we now have solid confirmation of another one of our 'insinuations' -- i.e., the fact that the Richard Miller who owns Advent Publishing is indeed the same Richard Miller who used to channel 'Hatonn'. That confirmation came from none other than Mr. Miller himself. So I guess we're not doing too badly.

In consideration of your explicit denials of any ties to America West, and in view of the additional information provided privately by Mr. Miller, we withdraw our previous suggestion of possible connections between the Phoenix Project and the America West/Phoenix Liberator operation. As we stated before, those suggestions were tentative pending further investigation, and further investigation has not uncovered any additional evidence to support them. Unfortunately, this is the kind of burden that the Phoenix Project inevitably took on when it chose to publicly portray itself as a clandestine organization.

PP> Since you brought up America West and The "Phoenix Liberator,"

PP> why not turn your investigative abilities loose on their

PP> organization. Just suppose that Milton Cooper is, quietly,

PP> linked to their organization. That should intrigue you...

PP> Equally intriguing, is where their funding comes from - not the

PP> obvious subscription income - the covert funding. Or, how about

PP> the busy and numerous, off premise, writers that prepare the volumes

PP> of 'Hatonn' material, and their use of high-speed modems to provide

PP> the copy for each weekly issue of the "Phoenix Liberator" and the

PP> dozens of books they produce. In our supposition, we're talking

PP> about a big-time operation. You might also check out their printing

PP> facilities, distribution centers, and world-wide circulation. Equally

PP> fascinating is their sudden rise, in a few short years, to the top of

PP> the New Age Movement. You might even think to ask yourself, why the

PP> New Age Movement? What possible connection is there with covert

PP> government UFO activities, or a New World Order, with the New Age

PP> Movement? The answer to that might be revealed, if you dig deep

PP> enough, and discover high-speed modem links between their headquarters

PP> and certain organizations located at Langley and Ft. Meade. Yes, if

PP> you really dig, you might uncover all kinds of interesting things

PP> about America West.

Thanks for the tip.

(I may be wrong, but this sounds very similar to the ramblings of cultists who have broken off from the 'mother' sect to establish their own branch cults... essentially agreeing with the basic 'belief system' -- which in this case might be the channeling of 'Ashtar' intelligence's -- while at the same time claiming that 'they' and not their former 'apostate leaders' are the sole spokesmen for the 'higher powers' on earth. As for the religious 'denomination' in which I was raised, one which dominates a major western state and stretches the Constitutional restrictions on separation of church and state to their uttermost limits, I have come to find out that over 500 'branch' religions ranging from a few followers to tens of thousands of followers have separated from the 'main' denomination. This is one of the main reasons why I became a non-denominationalist Judeo-Christian. One of these 500-or-so branches incidentally was the 'Freeman Order' which was involved in a drawn-out FBI stand-off in 1996. The U.S. Constitution and Bill of Rights allows for the right to worship as one wishes SO LONG AS one does not infringe on the constitutional rights of others and the laws of the land. Of course 'inquisitional' or 'terrorist' religious practices, or the 'religious' practice of ritual child abuse, or religious institutions that attempt to force their will upon an elected government, or one whose members in government use taxpayer funds or personal influence to show political favoritism towards their 'churches', have no place in a Constitutional Democratic-Republic. Nor does a our Constitutional system have to put up with cults like the 'Freemen' who have blatantly resisted the PUBLICLY-instituted legal restrictions against money fraud or child sexual abuse, even if the 'Freeman' or similar cults hypocritically use 'Ruby Ridge', 'Waco' or other legitimate yet incendiary catch-phrases to justify their own illegal activities. - Branton)

PP> As to your effort in trying to identify staff personnel of the

PP> Phoenix Project -- good luck. However, we do have to admit that

PP> you may get lucky and hit on a couple of them. However, since

PP> there are many, it is doubtful you will ever get beyond that point.

Our only interest in the personnel of the Phoenix Project is to determine whether the Project has a hidden agenda, and whether it is covertly linked to other organizations whose agendas are known. That interest was made necessary by the Project's clandestine nature and consequent lack of public accountability. You brought it on yourselves, and your continuing hostility and evasiveness suggest that we were not entirely mistaken in our suspicions.

Our investigation continues. We'll let you know what we find out.

Michael Corbin

Director

ParaNet Information Service

END

--

ParaNet Information Service - via ParaNet node 1:104/422 UUCP:  
!scicom!paranet!User\_Name

INTERNET: ParaNet.Information.Service@p0.f428.n104.z1.FIDONET.ORG

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 17

### **The Black Budget And The Underground Empire**

On Oct. 20, 1991, California researcher Michael Lindemann, founder of 'The 20/20 Group', gave a lecture before a large crowd of interested investigators. During the course of his lecture wherein he discussed the Military-Industrial Complex's underground bases outside of Lancaster, California, he made the following statements:

"...How many of you have seen the book 'BLANK CHECK'?... It is not a UFO book. I strongly recommend that you read the book 'BLANK CHECK' so that you can understand something about how these projects are funded without your say so, indeed without the say so of Congress. Most citizens don't know for example that the National Security Act of 1947 made it illegal to ever say how much money is spent on the CIA. Indeed all of our tremendous alphabet soup collection of Intelligence Agencies. Whether your talking about the CIA, or the NRO, or the NSA or the DIA, etc., all of them are in the same category.

"You cannot say how much these things cost. All you can do if you want to find out is add-up the numbers on the Budget that aren't assigned to anything that actually means anything. There are these huge categories that have tens of billions of dollars in them that say nothing but 'Special Projects...' And every year the Congress dutifully passes this bloated budget that has some \$300,000,000,000 or more with HUGE chunks of cash labeled like that: 'Special Projects,' 'Unusual Stuff.' -- Ten billion dollars. O.K., well where does the 'unusual stuff' money go? Well, it DOES go to 'unusual stuff', that's for sure, and one of the places it goes is that it goes into the underground bases. Indeed TIM said recently since the publication of his book [BLANK CHECK]... MORE Black Budget money goes into underground bases than ANY OTHER kind of work.

"Now I don't believe that 35 billion, which is the approximate size of the black budget money that you can find by analyzing the budget, I don't think that comes CLOSE to the real figure because there is absolutely unequivocal evidence that a great deal of additional money was generated in other ways, such as the surreptitious running of guns and drugs. And one wonderful example of that is coming to light with the B.C.C.I. scandal which I hope you've heard of... a number of very high-ranking American officials are caught in the undertow of the BCCI tidal wave... Even though these guys are trying to pull 'fast ones' on an immense scale they are getting caught. These things don't always work. Indeed they are very, very vulnerable.

Indeed this whole 'end game' is very vulnerable and that's why they feel it requires such secrecy. The American people wouldn't stand for this stuff if they had the information, and that's the reason why we have to get the information out and take it seriously because it really is a matter of our money and our future that's being mortgaged here.

"But my friend who worked in the underground bases, who was doing sheet-rock was down on, he thinks, approximately the 30th level underground... these bases are perhaps 30-35 stories deep ['ground-scrappers']. As I say they are not just mine shafts, these are huge, giant facilities... many city blocks in circumference, able to house tens of thousands of people. One of them, the YANO Facility [we're told... by the county fire dept. director, the county fire dept. chief who had to go in there to look at a minor fire infraction] there's a 400-car parking lot on the 1st level of the YANO Facility, but cars never come in and out, those are the cars that they use INSIDE.

"O.K., so... a very interesting situation down there. Our guy was doing sheet-rock on the 30th floor, maybe the 30th floor, underground. He and his crew are working on a wall and right over here is an elevator door. The elevator door opens and, a kind of reflex action you look, and he saw three 'guys'. Two of them, human engineers that he's seen before. And between them a 'guy' that stood about 8 to 8 1/2 feet tall. Green skin, reptilian features, extra-long arms, wearing a lab coat, holding a clipboard...

"I tend to believe that story because, first of all because we have other stories like it, but more importantly because he walked off that job that very day. And he was getting paid a GREAT deal of money... If your basically a sheet-rock kind of guy, if you can do sheet-rock in a place like that then you get paid way more than standard sheet-rock wages, you can count on it.

"So, he walked off that job. His buddy on that same crew turned into an alcoholic shortly after. This is an extremely upsetting thing. You know, it wasn't like this alien jumped out and bit his head off or anything, it was just standing there for a few minutes, the doors closed. He has a feeling that that elevator was malfunctioning, otherwise he never would have seen that except by accident..."

According to former Wackenhut employee Michael Riconosciuto, there is a direct underground connection between the Nevada Military Complex and the underground facilities near Lancaster, California, such as the Tehachapi mountain base. Several people have referred to the subsurface as well as the operational 'connections' between the Dulce base in New Mexico and the Dreamland or Area-51 base in Nevada, connections that exist via Dugway, Utah and Page, Arizona. If alien forces are intent on taking control of this planet, then it would be logical for them to target our major military weapons research and development centers. This might involve actual 'infiltration' of our military-industrial complexes and control of the line-of-command through mind control of specific and strategic personnel. The 'deeper' one descends into the underground 'alien empire' the greater the security and therefore the greater the 'control' will be in regards to this "...from the bottom up..." takeover attempt. In many cases patriotic Americans have become caught in the middle of this 'underground war' between loyal American military personnel and alien or alien-controlled 'personnel', as was the case in the Dulce and the Groom wars themselves. Some have managed to escape from their terrifying encounters and -- whether intentionally or unintentionally, as in the following incident -- have voiced their fears, concerns or even rage to those on the 'outside' who will listen.

The following conversation, in relation to the Nevada Military Complex and the 'underground facilities', took place on the "Billy Goodman Happening" - KVEG Radio 840 AM, Las Vegas, Nevada, on November 19, 1989. It was transcribed by a Las Vegas resident.

Billy Goodman incidentally, has personally planned visits, in collaboration with KNBC Radio in Los Angeles, to observe the 'disks' which are being tested at Groom Lake, Nevada. Goodman and others claimed to have seen these disks in operation, and back-up these claims with video documentation. One such video shows a hovering object making a vertical ascent, stopping in mid-air, followed by a horizontal traverse, followed by another vertical ascent. Something like this would be impossible for any conventionally known aircraft of the time to duplicate. Billy Goodman, who has since moved to another radio station in Los Angeles, has been very instrumental in getting the information out about the underground base at Site 51 [or Area-51]. One contact of ours has informed us that a good friend of hers in Las Vegas, Nevada, had uncovered some very disturbing facts and testimonies concerning construction workers and others who had been involved in the installation of certain equipment within the tunnels beneath the Nevada Military Complex, and particularly under the Mercury, Nevada area. Many of these later died under bizarre circumstances, and there were rumors that others were being held captive underground because they "saw too much". This informant, Stacey Borland, was later found dead -- along with a brother of hers -- in Las Vegas, as the result of a gangland-type execution. Someone had apparently entered her place and murdered them in cold blood.

In the following annotated transcript, the caller who claims to be a worker in the underground facilities below Mercury, Nevada, will be identified as 'C' and Billy Goodman as 'G':

G: Hi! Your on the Billy Goodman Happening on KVEG! Sir, what can I do for you tonight?

C: O.K. Are you ready? Hang on to your seats! Here goes! We are going 3,000 feet underground! O.K. We get to that point, 3,000 feet. We come out into a stainless steel atmosphere... and we come upon people that are ah... construction people... working people, and so forth that are supposed to be in that area. Then we come upon another people who push us into another little room. They tell us, "Do not come out of that area, until you're told to." These guys are 6 minute marines, all right? They tell us, "If you do, you are going to get hurt!" OK? So we are construction workers!

G: Where are you working? Where is what you are describing to us.

C: On a certain test site!

G: A certain test site! Which one? You can't reveal which one?

C: We're kind'a mixed up! We don't know what the hell is going on. We're making ah... good bucks... and everything has come down on us... and they are hurting us! OK? So we are contractors! We are workers! OK? So there's a person that I called and explained what is happening to me and they told me to call you and tell you! So, that is what I am doing right now! Calling you!

G: You presented it in a very odd way! First of all I didn't know if you were going to be serious or what! Are you saying to me that you are a construction worker and you had to go 3,000 feet under ground? First of all what would you be doing underground? Let me ask you that!

C: We are running lights and power.

G: And who assigned you this job?

C: It's through Reynold's Electronics. I have to say that because I get my pay check from someone else! (Note: Reynold's Electronics is a branch of "E.G. & G." Corporation which DOES IN FACT work with and contract through the Nevada and Utah Test Sites - Branton)

G: They tell you to put these lights underground?

C: Yeh, but there's more to it than that! I'm sort of afraid of expressing. Am I talking to you or what?

G: Yes, you are talking directly to me!

C: OK. You know some of the things that are happening, shouldn't be. It should be made public! The public should know what the hell is going on! And it scares the hell out of me. What is not being brought out you know? For example, can I give you an example? Here's an example! A few weeks back we were inside a certain cavern going through stainless steel halls, going north, and as we move along we are hanging lights. In the rooms are... they're like operating rooms. All of a sudden, off the elevator, our U.S. Marines come out, crash us down off our scaffold, pushing us down, and then into a room. This is taking a hell of a lot out of me to tell you this right now! The bosses come into the room and we're getting debriefed and all this kind of stuff and all of a sudden they are carrying fixed bayonets. Now I fought in Vietnam and I thought these guys were my buddies! Oh, no way! Forget it! These guys are from outer space! These people brought these little characters on gurneys, OK? They had big heads and little bodies and they went into this little room. Then, behind them, these doctors in white coats and stuff! And we was really at ah... we didn't know what the hell was going on! We were shocked to hell! ...I was SCARED man!

G: Well, sure you didn't know what was going on and didn't expect it! I guess them handling you upset you first of all. Being man to man, you thought why should you treat me this way! And that's to be expected. As far as knowing where you are I have no idea.

C: I know where I was! I worked there every day! I keep a log and if someone asks me I know what's going on! I'm telling you man they're not telling us the truth. There is something damn wrong within our government. I only got a glimpse of this scientist on television (i.e. most likely referring to Robert Lazar - Branton), but I know he's not telling much of what he knows. I'm just a worker. A hammer and nail man. This guy's got more brains than I do, and would know more about it than I do. There's something INSIDE they aren't telling us!

G: OK. I understand that! Now what do you want us to do about it?

C: EXPOSE IT!!!

G: I think you've done that yourself, just now! Now you haven't told us your location and I think that's important so we have some idea where this is. I hope you understand at this moment...

C: I work at Mercury, Nevada and I'm the best electrician there. This is between you and me now. I don't want anybody else to know about this!

G: But you're on the air Sir!

C: You mean somebody knows about this besides you and me?

G: But you are talking over the radio, Sir! Everybody, all over the West Coast that is listening has just heard you! So you've gotten your word out. Now let's see if anybody else knows about it. Maybe just maybe, we'll get some calls from some of the people that work with you.

C: Wait a minute! You mean somebody else knows about this besides you and me?

G: Now, this is a talk show, you called a talk show. I am over the radio -- that's where you called!

C: OH, MY GOD!!!

G: Why, what's wrong with that? You called a talk show!

C: I thought I was just talking to you!

G: Now you said someone told you to call me. Was it someone you work with?

C: Yes.

G: Nobody knows who you are. You haven't said your name or anything! Now, let's see if anyone will back up your story!

C: But I didn't know other people would hear this. Now I'm scared for my life! There's tremendous stuff out there that's being hidden. It's being corrupted inside. It's being stashed away.

G: Well that's what we do here. We are trying to bring the information out, and it's people like yourself who are making that happen. They bring us information all the time! Are you trying to bring the information out yourself because you don't like what's going on?

C: I fear for my life because I've seen what happened. I fear for my life because the government is lying to me.

G: OK. Why do you fear for your life? Have you been threatened?

C: Before you even go down in the pit they threaten you! That is you tell anything of what you saw, you are dead!!!

G: But you're not saying more than what you saw. Is there anything else you want to say before we say thank you for calling?

C: Yes, one other thing. Whenever it gets down to the nitty gritty, it will be clear to the people, that what they are seeing on the news, is true! We've got six little bodies under ground, man!!!

G: Please keep in touch, OK? [end of transcript]

## **The Dulce Book**

### Chapter 18

## Dulce & The Military-Industrial Establishment

Researcher William F. Hamilton was one of the first to write about the Mt. Shasta subterranean colony of TELOS, an underground city which is said to be the western branch of a subterranean kingdom that certain Asian fraternities refer to as the 'Agharti' network. Mr. Hamilton had personally met with the reputed "crown princess" of Telos, Sharula -- as well as with some of her immediate relatives in the mid-1980s, during his investigations into underground base activity in North America. Based on what Bill has learned, Telos might not be as 'safe' a place to live as one might at first believe. Just like anywhere else on earth, Telos itself suffers from its own conflicts between factions with different agendas -- ranging from those who align themselves with the "Andro-Pleiadean Federation" and their "Non-Interventionist - Individualist" beliefs, and those who have taken sides with the "Draco-Orion Empire" and their "Interventionist - Collectivist" philosophies.

One might say that the scenarios taking place within Telos are somewhat of a counterpart of similar power-struggles taking place within "Sirius" and within the U.S. government. The same could hold true within the entire 'Agharti' network which has its center of activity under the Gobi desert of Mongolia, and which allegedly contained two opposing factions during the Second World War period: the Technologists who secretly sided with the Allied Forces, and the Occultists who sided with the Axis Forces. Since the Telos-Agharti alliance is tied-in with the Ashtar collective, there are bound to be some internal conflicts within those cultures just as there have been reported conflicts between the Orionite interventionists and Pleiadean non-interventionists within the Ashtarian collective itself.

All this is based on reports from contactee Israel Norkin and others that the Ashtar collective has been infiltrated by Draconian-Orionite agents posing as "ascended masters", and that a large segment of the "Ashtar Command" has been commandeered by these interventionist-collectivist forces and has split off from another large segment of the 'alliance' which has apparently sided with the Andro-Pleiadean Federation. What distinguishes the two is that the Andro-Pleiadean Federation believes in Truth-Individualism-Non Interventionism whereas the Draco-Orion Empire adheres to a philosophy of Deception-Collectivism-Interventionism. ]

According to contactee Alex Collier these two factions are now or have been at war within the Sirius-B system, and this conflict has entered the Sol system with the Draconian-Orion reptilians and their paraphysical overlords operating from Hale-Bopp comet in collaboration with their rebel Sirian cultists who were/are operating from within the "infiltrated" segment of the Ashtar collective, occupying Hale-Bopp's so-called "Companion" battleship -- reputedly a "...former Sirian alliance battleship..." -- which some have dubbed "Hale-Mary". This saturn-shaped object was seen AND photographed by BOTH Chuck Shramek AND is also seen in a leaked Hubble Space Telescope image, along with other 'objects' that apparently 'jumped ship' as the comet circled around the sun. This scenario seems to be reminiscent of the movie "LIFE FORCE" which depicted a race of draconian-like alien 'vampires' that entered the system undetected in the tail of a comet. Alex Collier claims that the non-interventionist from the Pleiades and Andromeda constellations, from Tau Ceti, Procyon and others systems, have "blockaded" the Sol system near the orbital sphere of Neptune in order to keep the Draconian-Orionite forces out and to keep them from interfering with our planet at this CRITICAL and VULNERABLE point in planet earth's history. According to Collier's other-worldly friends, there have been devastating battles with casualties on both sides that have been waged between the

Federation and the Empire in this CURRENT "war in heaven" [current as this is being written] involving our Sol system, and also in one that was waged shortly before this in the Sirius system... a war that has gravitated from Sirius to our own Sol system. So, PRAY FOR our "friends out there" who are risking their lives for OUR sakes. It is the very LEAST that we can do...

William Hamilton incidentally has voiced his concern that Sharula, being a member of the ruling class of Telos, seems to be involved in this current conflict taking place between the two Ashtarian factions, the Draco-Orion faction and the Andro-Pleiadean faction, although just how this has affected her on a personal basis is unclear. This may also hold true with the entire "Melchizedek Order" which has a major presence in Telos, in the Saturnian moon base-cities, in Sirius, in Arcturus and elsewhere. Most of the misled Sirian cultists are being led to believe that the New World Order is being orchestrated for the purpose of establishing world peace and laying the groundwork to usher in a "planetary ascension" into higher dimensions in a harmonious and orderly fashion. They forget however the history of atrocities that have followed the ancient Bavarian-Roman cults who are promoting the New World Order and of their reptilian hosts in Draconis and Orion... the massacres in Lyra, Rigel and Procyon being a few examples (if you don't know what I'm talking about at this point, you WILL by the time you finish this 'volume'. - Branton). In short, the Draconians and Orions are psychologically and emotionally manipulating their cultic human followers in Sirius-B, the Gizeh empire & Bavaria who are tied-in with the "dark side" of the Ashtar collective, to establish a global government which they intend to annex to their Luciferian Interstellar empire-collective.

William Hamilton himself has gained a great deal of 'intelligence' on the secret government's underground bases, many of which are as of this writing under the control of the 'collaboration', or those military-industrialists who have sold-out to the humanoid-reptiloid collaborators from Draconis, Orion & Sirius-B, who are more-or-less given free reign within the secret government's underground network. In an article which appeared in Patrick O'Connell's "TRENDS AND PREDICTIONS ANALYST" Newsletter, Vol. 6, No. 2 [July, 1990] issue, William Hamilton stated:

"...The cover-up was initiated soon after the Roswell, N.M. crash. We wanted to know - 1] Who they were, 2] Why they were here, 3] How their technology worked. The cover-up became a matter of NATIONAL SECURITY [a blanket word covering secrecy and deception]. The cover-up involves secret organizations within our government such as MJ-12, PI-40, MAJI, Delta, the Jason Scholars, & known intelligence organizations such as Naval Intelligence, Air Force Office of Special Investigation, the Defense Investigative Service, the CIA, NSA, and more! It involves THINK TANKS such as RAND, the Ford Foundation, the Aspen Institute, & Brookings Institute. It involves corporations such as Bechtel, GE, ITT, Amoco, Northrup, Lockheed, & many others. It involves SECRET SOCIETIES who may be the hidden bosses of the orchestrated events [i.e. economic collapse, wars, assassinations, conspiracies to manipulate & control humans & thereby to exercise enormous power over the destiny of the human race] - the Illuminati, Masons, Knights of Malta, etc. The individual players are too numerous to list. The whole of this conspiracy forms an INTERLOCKING NEXUS. The goal is said to be a ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT [Dictatorship]!

"'The Underground Nation' - The RAND symposium held on Deep Underground Construction indicated that plans were hatched during the 50's to build underground bases, laboratories, & city-complexes linked by a stupendous network of tunnels to preserve & protect the ongoing secret interests of the secret societies. These secret

societies made a pact with alien entities in order to further motives of domination..."

Actually, as it turns out, THEY [the secret societies] are now being 'dominated' by the 'aliens'. One can only assume that if certain humans would 'sell out' their own kind to an alien race and use such an unholy alliance to gain domination over their fellow man, then they should consider the fact that they, according to universal law, must in the same way open THEMSELVES up to manipulation and control by their supposed benefactors. Thus one can see the utter insanity of hoping to establish domination of others by petitioning the assistance of an Imperialistic alien force. The human 'elite' may think that their reptilian collectivist hosts will shower their egos with praise and rewards for their cooperation in selling out their own planet, but in reality the draconians consider the human elite as being useless "weeds", as they do all humans in general, but necessary fodder in order to carry out their agenda.

Mr. Hamilton continues: "...The underground complexes are not confined to the U.S. alone! A large underground complex operated by 'the U.S.' exists at Pine Gap, near Alice Springs, Australia.

"...It appears that the secret societies among us have become aware of the coming planetary eco-catastrophe & the possibility of an earth polar shift in the near future. Surveying the earth from space, satellites & shuttles reveal EXTENSIVE DAMAGE TO OUR ECOSPHERE! Our planet is wobbling on its axis & its magnetic field is decaying! Ozone depletion & the greenhouse effect are rapidly endangering life on our planet. Alternatives, which include - 1] direct handling of the atmospheric problems, 2] taking shelter in underground domains, & 3] escape to other planetary bodies in the solar system, have been devised in secret. However there is a possible Alternative 4 which mostly depends on a completely different idea on how to save the earth..." (this MAY be, in essence, a project to colonize other 'dimensional' frequencies or densities that exist elsewhere within the superspectrum of the ONE Omniversal 'Reality'... although others have suggested that Alternative-4 may involve a HAARP type manipulation of the atmosphere in an effort to get CONTROL of the situation - Branton).

Bill Hamilton then explains some of the mystery surrounding the so-called 'hybrids' who have been encountered by UFO abductees, and why an ACTUAL cross between humanoids and reptilois [thank God] might never succeed:

"...It is unlikely that the reptilian greys are cross-breeding with humans. Reptilians carry their sex organs internally and reproduce by eggs hatched by solar heat. Reptoids have well developed eyes, no hair follicles, & no external ear cartilage as consistent with most reptilian species. Since their means of reproduction is incompatible with our own, it is suggested that humans (women - Branton) may be fertilized by the grays by artificial insemination with human spermatozoa or perhaps they use the human uterus as an incubation chamber."

Note: Other indications are that the reptilians inject or encodify the human embryo with reptilian or other DNA during the early stages of development. It is even believed by some abductees that they have the ability to 're-program' the genetic information within an 'egg' before it has been fertilized. As for the so-called 'hybrids', Hamilton's statements seem to be confirmed by others, including abductees, who have hinted that the 'hybrid' fetuses are actually alien-looking OR human-appearing 'hybrids' who are conceived through human 'seed' taken from human male and female abductees. In other words the fetus would fall to one species line or the other -- an alien-appearing being lacking a 'soul', or a human-like child with a soul. It is

said that within the hybrid society, the more human-looking hybrids consider themselves superior to the alien-appearing hybrids. Their more-human-like features are a source of pride and status, even though many of the hybrids are nevertheless 'servants' of the Greys. Some abductees have reported that they have observed experiments involving the attempted mixtures of human and cattle DNA to create a 'hybrid' being. Many of the so-called hybrids however are never-the-less essentially 'human'. For instance the "HU-brids" or humanoid-hybrids would possess crimson blood, five fingers, round pupils, ears, and exterior reproductive organs, although the reproductive organs might be minimized and non-operative. If they possessed even one of these traits there is a 'chance' that the hybrid might possess a human "soul", although this may not always be the case, as with the "chameleons" and so on. In such a case "aura detectors" -- which could detect whether or not the being has a multi-colored chakra system -- would be a possible fail-safe means to determine the "imposters" from the "real thing". The "RE-brids" or reptiloid-hybrids would generally possess greenish 'blood' similar to that which the Greys themselves possess, four fingers, opaque black and/or vertical slit pupils, no visible ears, and no exterior reproductive organs.

Hamilton continues: "...Alien vehicles are being tested at the alien physical technology center at S-4 at the Nevada Test Site. Alien vehicles are being replicated at Kirtland AFB & Sandia Laboratories & these replicas are referred to as ARVs [Alien Reproductive Vehicles] (Subsequent research by William Hamilton and Norio Hayakawa have confirmed that McDonnell-Douglass, Lockheed, and Northrup Corps. are now involved with the 'replication' of alien hardware for the Military-Industrial establishment. If this technology is being used for our own American defenses then this is all well-and-fine, however if the technology is being appropriated by the "New World Order" interests, under the oversight of the Reptiloids/Greys, then the 'sell-out' of our Military-Industrial Complex to a pro-Draconian and/or anti-American superpower would be considered HIGH TREASON, just as the sell-out of our entire Stealth fleet to the United Nations / New World Order control structure -- which HAS taken place -- should be considered high treason! - Branton)

"At least three of these vehicles are stored in hangers at Norton AFB, California. It is alleged that vehicle propulsion units were constructed by General Electric & composite materials were provided by Amoco. Alien vehicles generate an artificial gravity field which can be focused & intensified for high speed travel... Alien organisms and biological technology are tested (in the upper levels - Branton) at the underground biogenetic laboratories at Dulce, New Mexico. Alien genetic engineering, cloning, & cryogenic technology have been studied with a view towards 'enhancing' human genetics, deciphering the human genome, & gaining a biological advantage by ARTIFICIAL BIOLOGICAL ENGINEERING. Strange life forms have been bred in these laboratories..."

## **The Dulce Book**

Chapter 19

### **Who Controls The Draconian Collective?**

The following chapter is based upon some thoughts and questions that had been forming in my mind for some time, until many of these questions were answered when I discovered an interesting volume titled COSMIC VOYAGE, by Mr. Courtney M. Brown, Ph.D. This work deals with the authors' personal experiments with remote

viewing, along with his trainer Ed Dames, a former remote-viewer for U.S. Military Intelligence who taught Courtney Brown the secret military "R.V." or "Astral-Magnetic body" viewing techniques which he himself had learned as a member of the military psi corps.

From my own perspective, remote viewing operates through the subspace body of a human being who is able to tap-in to the universal psionic field. Since the psionic field is the very foundation of all space-time-material reality, the so-called "master program" of the universe which is made up of a 'field' of psionic or thought-form energy, it is not necessarily bound by the limits of space, time and matter. The psionic energy field seems to be interwoven into the electromagnetic grid structure of all gravitational bodies, with the electro-magneto-gravitic fields of those bodies serving as psionic 'traps' for thought-forms which are essentially the psychic 'residue' of all thinking beings, and in turn the accumulated "memory matrix" of those gravitational planetary bodies.

These psionic fields contain THOUGHT ENERGY. Now thoughts can either be based on truth or on deception, so just because this "thought-form energy" has accumulated within the gravitational grid structure of a planet -- FROM the time that thinking entities begin interacting with a gravitational sphere -- this does not mean that the information which has been 'programmed' into these psionic "thought-emotion energy" fields is always true. Reality, imagination, truth, and deception based thought-forms are all 'recorded' ir-regardless of their content within these electro-magneto-gravitic energy grids, just as one might record information within a multi-layered crystal via laser technology. Supposing one had the appropriate sophisticated technology, they could 'bleed' a wall, a rock, or any other object of its thought forms, sounds, or visual vibrations which have accumulated within that object over the years. They could literally 'read' the past through these objects.

Like a bio-chemical radio transceiver, some individuals -- for better or for worse -- seem to have the ability to 'tune-in' to and 'surf' the 'universal consciousness', the 'flowline', or the 'Akasha' memory matrix which links all thinking entities together on the deepest levels of the unconscious, allowing them to travel to specific places in space and time. You could say that CONSCIOUS awareness is composed of neural "short waves" which are localized with the individual, however UNCONSCIOUS awareness is composed of neural "long-waves" that reach beyond the individual -- for instance the neural states that are active during dreaming, thus explaining why many have reported experiencing "shared dreams" with other people. You could liken neuro-psionic activity to an ocean. On the 'surface' are islands representing individual third-dimensional consciousness, however the deeper one goes the more the thought-forms merge with each other, just as the sunken earth beneath the islands eventually connects to other islands at the deeper levels, representative of a collective unconscious where the thought forms of thinking creatures merge into one 'reservoir'.

One of the 'targets' to which Mr. Brown's military RV trainer sent him was the Grey aliens' collective mind, and more specifically he was instructed to search out the ultimate command or control center of the collective.

Shortly after this particular experiment began [one of many], Brown found himself in an area where several Greys were working, although he did not know exactly where this was. He 'followed' the collective mind or thought-flow and found it to be absolutely massive, giving him the feeling of something unbounded, and almost universal in nature. However, he did detect a center, a definite 'heartbeat' of this

massive collective matrix, into which and out from which a steady stream of information was flowing.

He noticed, at one point, an unusual 'subspace' being that seemed to be directing the activities of the Greys he was observing, and discovered that the bodies of the Greys themselves were incarnated by such 'subspace' beings which apparently entered the Greys' embryonic bodies and used them as vessels to manipulate physical reality.

Brown was then instructed to locate other of these beings who apparently controlled the Grey collective from a subspace or astral level, and found himself in an area where several of these subspace or parapsychical entities were located. As he continued towards this 'center' the number of subspace or non-corporeal beings increased until he came to a place of much activity, something like a grand central station type of area, where these beings were very active in various pursuits. He did not know exactly where this was, but noticed that the closer he came to the control 'center' the more he sensed an increasing rigid atmosphere of absolute military-like control. He came to what he sensed was the central governing center of the subspace beings' activity, and in the center of this there was another area where a "council of 10" very high-level subspace or parapsychical entities congregated. These were apparently the governing principalities who were engaged in running the whole operation. The security here was absolutely incredible.

Then he perceived the SUPREME LEADER of this council of 10 parapsychical entities... and at about this point Courtney Brown was jerked back into his body, so to speak. He sensed that this leader had detected the presence of his own subspace, astral or magnetic body which he had projected, and had followed this RV 'intruder' back to his physical source. Brown and his trainer felt an oppressive, dark 'cloud' enter the room and it stayed there for about half a minute scrutinizing the scene. It left, apparently seeing the two RV'ers as "small fries" who were not worth wasting its time on.

Before Brown's expulsion from the command center however, he was able to perceive for a brief moment what this being was really like. He or it was an extremely powerful being, but one with a twisted personality that was full of darkness. Apparently this being had come into conflict with another Force which it saw as its enemy. Brown sensed within this being a severe self-esteem problem, in spite of its incredible power, and because of this it had a consuming desire to be worshipped by others. Brown was confused when he sensed that these subspace beings, and in turn the Reptilians/Greys, were actually COMMANDED by this leader to engage in self-indulgent and destructive activities. This being apparently wanted his servants to use self-indulgent rewards or fear of punishment to maintain the absolute hierarchical command structure within its empire -- as well as through the rest of the subspace hierarchy, and in turn throughout the Reptilian Grey's collective 'hive' society that they completely infested.

Brown also got the impression that it was FEAR and PRIDE -- its perceived NEED to be worshipped -- that kept this being from negotiating with its ancient enemy, and that this being was utterly desperate to maintain its very survival or existence [strange for a seemingly immortal subspace being] and chose to resort to rebellion and terrorism in a desperate attempt to take control of the situation. Brown received a strong impression that this being was the ultimate universal terrorist!!!! Apparently because of its all-consuming ego this being would NEVER humble itself before its 'enemy', and the same might be said for most of the upper echelon of the hierarchy

who depended on the praise of their fellow collaborators to maintain their illusion of self-importance.

These beings, one might say, had long ago and of their own free-agency 'imploded' in upon themselves -- becoming 'spiritual black holes' with all-consuming appetites, absolute astral vampirical-like parasites, having extinguished all 'light' within themselves and therefore being unable to be brought back "into the light". Incapable of giving out 'light', they have become totally reprobate, devouring any and all life and innocence around them that they can possibly consume. The leader of this subspace 'collective' had long ago drawn these other dark beings into itself, like a large black star devouring other smaller ones around it. This irreversible state MIGHT not apply entirely to ALL of these "subspace" beings, as we will see later on.

Now if we go to the book of Revelation, chapter 12, we find that the ultimate leader of the serpent race's collective or 'hive mind' is Lucifer, also known as the "great red dragon", the "old serpent", "the Devil" or "Satan" in the same chapter. Lucifer was one of the three original archangels [aside from Michael and Gabriel] who each apparently had charge over one-third of the light beings whom the Almighty had created... possibly numbering in the billions or trillions.

Now if you're a hard-core evolutionist you may not want to suffer through the rest of this chapter, as physical evolution cannot account for spirit entities, nor for the human soul for that matter. As for myself, I have a "creationist-evolutionist" concept of reality, or that life in this universe was 'created' by an Infinite Intelligence and then allowed to 'evolve' from there in various directions guided by the Creator. A better term might be 'change' rather than to 'evolve', in that the term 'evolution' is equated with 'Darwinism' in many minds. Remember it has ALWAYS been the THEORY of evolution, not the LAW of evolution. If one is honest with themselves, they must accept the fact that evolution flies in the face of the Second Law of Thermo-Dynamics. Now that is a LAW, not a theory -- so which one are we to believe? In addition to this, a vast number of protein molecules would have had to exist for even the simplest life-form to appear. Just how these molecules could have come together by chance and resulted in an organized life-form with complex DNA programming and all is beyond me. According to the laws of probability the life-span of an entire galaxy would not be enough time for just ONE protein molecule to come together BY CHANCE out of the dark chaos of lifeless matter, if at all. Then again there is the question of where the original matter came from which supposedly resulted from the 'Big Bang' [THEORY], if ever there was such an event.

Lucifer, as most may know from theological and eschatological traditions, reflected the infinite 'light' of the Creator with great brilliance, and therefore was given the name Lucifer, meaning "light bearer" -- 'bearer' being the operative word here. Lucifer reflected the light of the Almighty like a diamond reflects the light of the Sun. However, Lucifer began taking his attention off of the SOURCE of all Life and began giving HIMSELF credit for the 'light' that he bore [I use the term 'he' for semantic reasons only, although this being -- as well as the Eternal Godhead -- was/is not necessarily a being of physical gender from my own understanding], and the next step was inevitable -- Lucifer became jealous of the position which the Almighty One held.

Now I realize that many of you have different concepts of 'God', however let us just indulge in a thought experiment for a moment. If one accepts the concept of a 'Trinity', then one cannot accuse God of vainglory, for the Father is ever seeking to glorify the Son [the Logos or the Living Word] and the Spirit [which the Father and

the only begotten 'Son' of God share]. The same holds true with the Son and the Spirit, both of them selflessly seeking to give 'glory' to their other two counterparts of the Godhead. How can God be three distinct personalities yet one single 'God'? [the pleural 'Eloheim' God AND the singular 'Jehovah' God at the same time?]. One might just as well ask, how can the universe be 'one' universe yet consist of space, time and matter... three distinct aspects, yet take one of them away and the singular universe ceases to be? We can also use the 'trinities' of ultraviolet-visible-infrared [LIGHT - and imitating the Father, Son and Spirit, ultraviolet light is invisible, mid-spectrum light is visible, and infrared light felt]; or length-width-height [SPACE]; past-present-future [TIME]; energy-motional-phenomena [MATTER], proton-neutron-electron [ATOMS], and other 'triune' manifestations in nature such as in humans themselves: the physical-material body, the soular-mental body, and the astral-spiritual body and the sublevels of each of these three distinctions... we ourselves being three-in-one beings.

If I'm beginning to sound preachy, then please bear with me. I believe that many of you will agree that the Grey phenomena has BOTH a physical and supernatural nature, and that we cannot fully understand one without accepting the other. One could equate this to the division within the UFO research community in the 1950's and 1960's over whether UFO's were nuts and bolts craft or ethereal supernatural manifestations. Well... why not BOTH?

So then, Lucifer, in his jealousy, rallies his followers [one-third of the angelic beings] together and convinces them that God is being unjust, that He's holding out on them and that he [Lucifer] has as much a right to be Almighty God as does God Almighty Himself. In addition to this, Lucifer tells his followers that they too can be Almighty Gods, all they have to do is follow him in the rebellion.

Now, promising them godhood is very strange, since the more 'gods' there are the more the term 'God' loses its singular distinction. It's like a potential president promising every U.S. voter that if he is elected then he will simultaneously make all of those who voted for him Presidents of the United States! Do you see the insanity? Perhaps not, but it seems to be obvious to me. You see, from my perspective if we are all gods then there is NO God. Pantheism must ultimately lead to Atheism. If that's the way you wish to believe then you certainly have the free agency to do so... But I'm only trying to make a point that according to traditional Judeo-Christian eschatological beliefs, this is the deception that Lucifer used to gain his recruits -- the promise of 'godhood' or self-deification being the original 'venom' of the serpent [Genesis chapter 3]. And this is the deception that the serpent-inspired Bavarian Illuminati cults via the Scottish Rite have used to gain their recruits for a Luciferian World Order on earth, first by infiltrating Masonry and then in turn by infiltrating the major religious denominations of the world. Now you can accept this or leave it as you will, I'm not trying to force any beliefs upon anyone, just attempting to provoke some thought on the possible nature of the supernatural forces motivating the Greys' collective. Since 'theological' manipulation is a major part of the Greys' agenda, the eschatological component is one that must be dealt with in order to understand the rest.

So the rebellion began, and the heavens were torn in two as the standing and fallen angelics warred with each other, resulting in the fallen angels being cast from the realm of Eternity and into the physical inter-galactic universe. Could the 'subspace' beings described by Courtney Brown be fallen light beings or rebel angels?

Brown stated that this 'leader' in ancient times had his followers incarnate the

reptilian Grey society, and had ordered them to sabotage their race. The fourth planet of Zeta II Reticuli was the Greys' "home world" at the time, however Zeta II Reticuli is a star lacking in sufficient carbon content to allow for the 'natural' development of carbon-based life [this is for those who may still cling to the 'evolutionist' philosophy], so the Greys must have colonized that world sometime in the distant past.

The subspace beings, according to Brown, animated themselves through the Greys and turned them toward a mindset of self-indulgence, which in turn led to the drive within the Greys for immediate gratification at the expense of their future and their world's resources [sound familiar?]. Once their world had become a polluted, radioactive ruin which was threatening their very genetic survival, the subspace beings under the command of their 'leader' offered a solution -- all the Greys had to do to survive was to give up all individual rights and emotions, and submit to a collective-mind which would control every aspect of the Greys' culture -- for their own 'good' of course, they were told. Using the excuse that individuality was the root of the problem, the subspace collectivists took things to the opposite extreme and insisted that assimilation into an absolute collective-mind was the answer.

In other RV experiments, Brown 'saw' humanoids living on Mars in some past era. A large planetoid grazed the atmosphere with such violence -- barely missing the surface -- that storm of enormous magnitude swept across the planet and much of the atmosphere itself was blown out into space. The Greys [who were observing this event and could have prevented the disaster] arrived as the planet was in the midst of upheaval, and offered to 'rescue' the Martians, but at a price -- namely that the Martian humanoids surrender their society to the control of the Greys' collective and that others be cryogenically preserved in order to 'preserve' the humanoid Martian race. Actually according to Brown the main purpose of the cryogenic project was to 'preserve' them as sources for genetic materials to upgrade the Greys' race from time to time. It was doubtful that they would ever be awakened, at least en masse. This occurred mostly after the Martian humans had escaped underground and were desperate for survival -- every day being a struggle for existence.

NOW, according to Brown, Mars is under the control of the Greys, although some pockets of humans and 'hybrids' may remain in various places underground. Other sources claim that in 1985 the joint-operational "Alternative 3" facilities on Mars were sabotaged and taken over by the Draconians, or reptiloids and greys serving the Luciferian collective. This was apparently one of several 'purges' that the aliens have carried out in order to ensure the absolute conformity of the human collaborators to their agenda, that is by purging out those renegades who possess too-much [from their perspective] individuality, which is the mortal enemy of their collective.

There is reportedly an elite force of 2000 'original' Greys based in the Martian moon Phobos. These Greys are reportedly the 'hosts' for several million 'clones' that have been bred to serve the reptilian elite in this system. As suggested the Alternative-3 - or the so-called pure-bred Aryan "super race" -- humans on Mars and Luna may have been 'purged' due to some level of resistance against the Draconian-Orion-Reticuli collectivist forces with whom they 'collaborated'. Apparently these humans saw that the two-sided 'collaboration' was turning into a one-sided 'dictatorship' controlled by the reptilian elite, and this 'purge' within the Martian and Lunar Alternative-3 facilities eliminated the resistance factions and ensured that only the most die-hard and devoted mind-controlled 'Aryan' slaves remained. In other words, these Aryan 'elite' suffered the very same fate that they had planned for us 'lower

racers' on planet earth.

One source has stated that these events on Mars and Luna were one of the main themes of discussion at the notorious meeting which took place between George Bush, Mikhail Gorbachev and the Eastern spiritual leader Maitreya [...whom the secret government has reportedly been teleporting around the world using Montauk-type technology in an attempt to provoke a worshipful response from those to whom he appears. Maitreya is the New World Order's "ace in the hole" and may or may not even turn out to be "the one" mentioned in Revelation chapter 13]. This meeting took place on the Island of Malta in the late 1980's, and resulted largely out of Bush and Gorbachev's terror over the events on Mars and the Moon, as well as similar threats that were being faced by the "Alternative-2" underground colonies maintained by the Military-Industrial Establishment in 'joint-capacity' with the Greys. However let's get back to the subject at hand.

What Brown sensed was that the Greys were desperate. They realized that they not only needed to genetically upgrade their race, but also needed to attain emotional individuality in order for their culture to survive [and this may have something to do with the 'hybrid' projects]. However they are trapped by the collective itself... there is presently a great sense of panic within the collective combined with a bizarre sense of protection which the combined psychic continuity of the collective provides. Although they are desperate to attain emotional individuality which they are attempting to do by interfacing with humans, assimilating human genetics, and producing quasi-hybrid genetic offspring, they cannot fully make the break from the collective without the help of those who already exist in an individualized state, namely the humans. For those of you who are familiar with the scenario of the 'BORG' collective in the "STAR TREK: NEXT GENERATION" series, certain episodes depicted a Borg entity by the name of 'Hue' who had developed emotional individuality during his captivity aboard the Enterprise that resulted from his association with human individuals. He was later sent back into the collective and introduced the idea of individuality, and in later episodes gathered quite a following of other 'Borg' who had also broken-free from the collective and had developed emotional individuality. The Reptilians are not alone in this dilemma, since many, many human cultures are 'trapped' in collectivism as well, such as those who are part of the Ashtar or Astarte collective.

The problem with the collectivist Greys is that -- although they need the humans -- the self-destructive instructions coming down through the collective itself from the Luciferian hierarchy are SABOTAGING all attempts to deal with humans on a reasonable basis. Once they establish an agreement with a humanoid culture for whatever motive, the collective commences to use the agreement for its own imperialistic agendas, and the human collaborators are betrayed and sometimes destroyed [as in the case of some of the Alternative 2 and 3 bases], and war and/or conquest inevitably results.

The only answer to the problem that I can see would be to concentrate on severing individual reptiloids and greys from the collective and attacking the "control centers" of the collective itself. In this case mere technical and psychological attacks will not be enough... supernatural warfare will be the only answer since we are dealing with 'subspace' beings. We need the help of the standing angels, yet at the same time we need to be careful since the fallen angels are good at masquerading as standing angels, which they have often done with those humans who have 'channeled' these entities via occult means -- the 'Heavens Gate' cult leaders and others like them for instance -- feeding these 'mediums' with information which has later turned out to be

false, manipulative, or even deadly propaganda.

We must realize that the ONLY being in the collective which is allowed to exercise individual choice is their dark leader, and to a lesser extent the inner council, and these beings do NOT want the Reptiloids and Greys to attain emotional individualism. But what about other 'collectives' like the Ashtar or Astarte collective? Just who is this 'Ashtar'? Why is the Ashtar collective so involved with the Dulce base activity in joint capacity with the Greys and Reptiloids? Is it, as contactee Israel Norikin claims, because the "Unholy Six" star systems of Orion have infiltrated the Ashtar collective to a massive extent? What about the bald 9-foot tall Reptilian "from the Pleiades" who supposedly defected from the Draconian collective, HATONN? Why hasn't Hatonn been warning about this infiltration of his own collective? Is it because he is secretly working FOR the Draconian-Orion empire? Certainly if he was truly converted from the Draconian collective he could be a lot more zealous in exposing it... especially its infiltration of the Ashtar collective itself.

If we are to believe reports of "Star Wars" taking place within Sirius-B where the Ashtar collective has one of its major headquarters, then this leaves open the possibility that the Ashtar collective-alliance is in the process of splitting or has split down the middle between an interventionist Draco-Orionite faction and a non-interventionist Andro-Pleiadean faction...

Now for some further theological speculation...

In II Peter 2:4 we read that:

"...God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment."

This verse is apparently speaking of the high-level leaders of the ancient rebellion, who were so malignant and evil that they were bound in dark prisons deep under the earth. However the Bible gives several accounts of fallen angels or demons that are fully ACTIVE on the SURFACE of the earth, so we must conclude that these were lower ranking angels like the 'elementals' who were merely following the "party line", since they are allowed more-or-less to roam about the earth freely. If such angels were 'condemned' when the first war in heaven ran its course, then WHY are they still allowed to more or less roam free? Is God possibly giving them TIME to reconsider their ways? Does the above verse mean that ALL fallen angels are irreparably doomed? Or, has the Creator in his infinite mercy given SOME of the fallen angels -- those who still maintain a semblance of regret for their part in the rebellion -- one last chance by allowing them physical incarnation through the Reptiloids and Greys? Could this be why the Greys are so absolutely desperate to attain emotional individuality in spite of the restraints of an individuality-killing collective? Could their very eternal destinies be at stake?

A few years ago I would have totally rejected the possibility that some of the fallen angels could be included in the plan of redemption, yet now I wonder...

Now before you begin labeling me a heretic, I would like to quote three verses regarding the serpent race [Greys, Reptiloids, etc.]:

"Now the serpent was more subtil [intelligent/cunning] than any beast of the field... And the Lord God said unto the serpent... I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed." -- Genesis 3:1,14-15

In its full context these verses imply that the fallen archangel Lucifer was the being that had incarnated this particular reptilian -- possibly something akin to a velociraptor or stenonychosaurus equallus or a similar type of bi-ped saurian hominoid -- and in turn the entire serpent race, promising them power over man and nature if they would allow the Luciferians to re-incarnate through their race at will. Whether you take this passage literally or symbolically, the message is essentially the same. Lucifer used the serpent race to deceive the humans into sabotaging their own connection with the God-Source and thereby sabotaging their supernatural dominion over the lower life forms -- and from that point onward these lower life forms began turning wild and untamed because the downward 'flow' of LIFE and ORDER had been broken at the human level, as DEATH and CHAOS began to reign. One of the races which reverted to their base animal or predatory instincts was of course the serpent race, which originally held a position somewhere between mankind and the beasts. Due to mankind's 'fall' and the reptilians' alliance with the Luciferians, the serpent races began taking the upper-hand over the human race -- or rather, the fallen angels began taking the upper hand over the human race THROUGH the serpent races.

Today one could say that we see basically the same thing happening, however in this case the "Luciferians" are known as "subspace beings", and the "Serpents" through which they have incarnated are known as the "Grey Aliens", who are attempting to enslave humankind by offering them/us Trojan-horse gifts or "forbidden fruit" in the form of occult-technology to those intent on using this technology to establish "god-like" control and domination over their fellow man. As King Solomon once said, "there is no new thing under the sun". But the point I want to make is that according to the verse given above, fallen angels have been re-incarnating through the Grey and Reptiloid [serpentine] races for several thousands of years.

And another verse:

"In that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea." -- Isaiah 27:1

This verse, unless I'm mistaken, is speaking of the reptilian COLLECTIVE itself, which could be considered as a "piercing serpent".

And then the following verse, which literally threw me for a loop:

"Praise ye him, ALL his angels: praise ye him, ALL his hosts... Praise the Lord from the earth, ye dragons, and ALL deeps." -- Psalm 148:2,7

Now unless I'm grossly misinterpreting scripture, it would seem that here God is saying that the [fallen-angel-incarnated] serpent races are told to praise the Almighty -- who after all was their creator before they allowed their own race to be corrupted. This MAY apply to both the spiritual-angelic and physical-bestial natures of the serpent races. Other verses that we might add to the one above include:

"Let EVERY THING that hath BREATH praise the Lord." -- Psalm 150:6

"And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to EVERY CREATURE." -- Mark 16:15

"And EVERY CREATURE which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and

honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever." -- Revelation 5:13

In order to make the choice to appropriate the redemptive work of the Christ, the Reptiloids and Greys would have to develop emotional individuality and somehow become dis-connected from the "Luciferian collective". They already possess the first requirement, being creatures possessing the "breath of life". In order for a created being which has fallen from grace to be redeemed, they must possess both a spiritual and physical nature. Part of their nature has to 'die' in order for the other part to live, just as the outward 'worm' of a caterpillar must die so that the inward 'butterfly' can live. Although in this case the symbolism is spiritual, it is essentially the same. An entirely spiritual being like a fallen angel in this case could not be redeemed unless it possessed a physical body -- as they would not possess a physical counterpart of themselves that could 'die' so that the spiritual counterpart could live. This would not necessarily be a physical death of the body, but a death of the 'corrupted' or 'fallen' nature resident therein.

This fallen nature must first be acknowledged just as any other 'disease' must be acknowledged in order to be cured. The 'death' of the fallen nature is a death by proxy resulting from a faith-connection to the mysterious working at Calvary, wherein the second member of the Godhead became 'flesh' to serve as the final 'Passover Lamb' in order to receive the full retribution for all of the imperfect acts that all created beings with the "breath of life" have committed before an absolutely perfect Creator. The KEY would be however to consciously APPROPRIATE this 'Work' by directly asking the Almighty for the chance to become a part of this mysterious working at Calvary, which in essence serves as the 'heart-beat' from where the universe is to be regenerated from its fallen state.

If all PHYSICAL life in the galaxy or universe originally had its origin on planet earth, then earth would have been the appropriate place for the Almighty to manifest Himself in physical form, to shed His life-blood so that the creation might be redeemed by this very Divine and absolutely pure/pristine life-essence which the Creator had loosed into His creation, as a Divine "blood transfusion" if you will. This Divine flow was loosed into the physical universe through the uncorrupted AND incorruptible LIFE-blood of the last "Passover Lamb", which was shed and poured out into the "cradle" of life, planet earth.

More and more cultures out among the stars are beginning to realize, through ancient records that are being uncovered, that planet earth is indeed the "cradle" from whence their distant ancestors emerged, the original "cosmic gene pool", and that in a sense they are connected by an invisible umbilicus to the "mother" world, and as they begin arriving here en masse to visit the "genesis world" we Terrans or Earthians must realize that in a sense they are also a part of this world. The challenge will be to learn how to respect each others INDIVIDUALITY, and how to claim the FREEDOM and LIBERTY that is the inherent right of all human beings, so long as it is practiced without violating the personal space and sovereignty of our neighbors -- whether they come from realms below, above, upon or even parallel with this world... this emerald world... this garden planet... this 'divine tear' known as planet earth.

So long as an 'alien' force with ancient documented ties to planet earth 'claims territory' adjacent to this planet which has NOT YET been claimed, such as undeveloped underground areas, there should be NO problem from those living on the surface. In the same way surface dwellers should respect subterranean cultures

TO THE EXTENT THAT those cultures respect them. Being an individualist, I am a firm believer that every nation on/in earth deserves to maintain its individuality and cultural distinction SO LONG AS they do not violate the sovereignty of their neighbors. Each country should have the right to determine its own economic, political and spiritual destinies SO LONG AS they do not violate the same of other countries.

It goes without saying that I am totally against a one world collectivist government which cannot tolerate individuality or independence in any form. However the loss of national sovereignties are often the result of human greed, for instance international bankers loaning billions to smaller countries fully knowing that the selfish leaders of those countries will squander the wealth and fail to re-pay the loans, thus opening the way for the 'banksters' to claim that countries' national reserves, mineral rights, properties, and other national resources along with a loss of sovereignty. I would hope that the respect for sovereignty on a national basis would cascade down to the individual level also.

In addition to the above, unless their existence is being threatened by radioactive dangers or some other threat, a sub-surface culture should not interfere with the activities of surface cultures: they should not steal resources, release radioactive poisons into surface environments, or biological diseases, or mutilate animals, or abduct people against their will, or use focused electronic beams to invade the privacy of those on the surface, or interfere with the minds of surface dwellers in any way, or engage in ANY FORM OF INVASION OF OUR SOVEREIGNTY OR THE SOVEREIGNTY OF ANY OTHER NON-SURFACE COMMUNITY.

Many alien forces, especially the draconian-interventionist-collectivists who DO NOT respect individual sovereignty, have VIOLATED this universal law and as a result their territories MUST inevitably be INVADED by those cultures whom they are abusing or violating in order to preserve their national security. And it also goes without saying that the 'Dulce empire' has EARNED the WRATH of Americans due to the UNSPEAKABLE atrocities being carried out there against OUR OWN PEOPLE. I absolutely recommend that a full-scale Congressionally-backed invasion and take-over of the Dulce base and its peripheral facilities would be FULLY JUSTIFIED, and the SOONER THE BETTER! After all, DIDN'T WE AS AMERICAN CITIZENS PAY FOR THE 'UNDERGROUND EMPIRE' WITH OUR OWN TAX DOLLARS?

Once all resistance within the Dulce facility is SMASHED and its captives are LIBERATED, and after all activities there are brought under FULL Congressional oversight, those agents operating within this facility should be tried and prosecuted by due process of law, be they human or alien, and if not executed or imprisoned they should be banished from the planet until they can PROVE that they are able to respect human individuality and freedom. We ourselves must learn the same lesson, since it was in most cases men who violated our trust and Constitutional sovereignty as U.S. citizens -- and in fact as world citizens -- who have 'betrayed' us to these alien parasites by opening up the door for them to come in, in many cases in order to facilitate their own desires to DOMINATE their fellow human beings.

When the Dulce base is conquered and subdued, we should commence to liberate other oppressed areas within the underground network. Let us remember however that, aside from assisting in their 'liberation', we as Americans or world citizens should not [in our retaliatory actions against invasive subterranean centers] violate the territories or sovereignty of other interior dwellers who have NOT participated in the draconian-backed abductions and attacks against the citizens of America and of

the World.

## The Dulce Book

Chapter 20

### Special Forces: Defenders Of Planet Earth?

The mysterious 'insider' Commander-X related the following information in one of his numerous reports:

"...In the revised September, 1959 edition of THE EFFECTS OF ATOMIC WEAPONS, prepared for and in cooperation with the U.S. Department of Defense and The U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, under the direction of The Los Alamos Scientific Laboratory, we read about how 'complete underground placement of bases is desirable.' On page 382: 'There are apparently no fundamental difficulties in construction and operating Underground various types of important facilities. Such facilities may be placed in a suitable existing mine or a site may be excavated for the purpose.'

In reference to the 'Delta' Force which is believed to supply security for 'Above Top Secret' projects involving 'interaction' with the aliens [greys, etc.], this government insider states:

"The DELTA Group... have been seen [within the Intelligence Support Activity] with badges which have a black Triangle on a red background.

"DELTA is the fourth letter of the Greek alphabet. It has the form of a triangle, and figures prominently in certain Masonic signs.

"EACH BASE HAS ITS OWN SYMBOL. The Dulce base symbol is a triangle with the Greek letter 'Tau' (T) within it and then the symbol is inverted, so the triangle points down.

"The Insignia of 'a triangle and three lateral lines' has been seen on Saucer [transport] Craft,' The Tri-Lateral Symbol. Other symbols mark landing sites and 'Alien' craft..."

On January 10, 1989, former Naval Petty Officer William Cooper posted the following statement on a computer network devoted to the investigation of paranormal events, which detailed still further information about the Delta forces. Take note that the Delta's according to William Cooper, John Lear and Thomas E. Castello had played a major part in the so-called "Dulce Wars" which began in 1979:

"The following information was extracted from a rather long treatise-transcript-conversation between an individual and another who was assigned to DELTA SECURITY:

"01: Delta security has a lot to do with inter-service projects.

"02: The Trilateral insignia [alien] is valid and has been used to mark equipment.

"03: 'The whole thing is grim and won't get any better.'

"04: The Trilateral insignia has been seen on a disk at Edwards AFB, CA and Area 51

in Nevada.

"05: There is a hanger at Edwards referred to as the Delta Hanger.

"06: The Delta Hanger is on the North Base at Edwards.

"07: You need a special badge to get near it. It is a red badge with a black triangle on the face of it and personal information on the back.

"08: Disk in hanger at Edwards described as having insignia on the underside and on the top. It was about 50' in diameter, appearing like tarnished silver, about 15 to 18 feet thick. There were what looked like windows around the raised portion that were mostly described as rectangular. There was a groove around the disk about 4 feet from the edge all the way around. There was an area on the bottom that looked like vents or louvers.

"09: When people assigned to Delta would break down and cry for no apparent reason, you would never see them again.

"10: Apparently, the NRO [National Recon Organization] recruits for DELTA out of Fort Carson, Colorado.

"11: Just about everyone assigned to DELTA are orphans, have no relatives, etc.

"12: There are 'bounty hunters' connected with Dreamland.

"13: If you work at Dreamland and go on leave or are not back on time they send 'bounty hunters' after you. That's where the 'visitors' live... there is an underground facility...

"14: Area 51 is at Groom Lake in Nevada. The disks are flown there.

"15: One of the craft looked like an upside-down diamond.

"16: There is a radiation hazard apparent when some of the craft fly.

"17: No one stays at Dreamland for more than a few months.

"18: 'Everything is way out of control...'"

From his apparent though guarded vantage-point within the Intelligence Community, "Commander-X" claims to be privy to much 'deep-level' inside information. One of the many reports that has crossed his desk involved the experience of a woman who was 'abducted' and taken over 1000 miles to the underground facility below Dulce, New Mexico:

"...One woman I have spoken with was abducted from the roof of a New York City apartment building and apparently held underground at the Dulce facility. She was taken to a cabin in the desert which was being used as a camouflaged entrance to the 'alien' base. She was eventually escorted to the laboratories to be used as a test subject, but at the last minute managed to escape thanks to the aid of one of the Nordic-type, tall aliens, who befriended her and showed her a secret way out, down an unguarded shaft.

"Back in the desert, she was rescued by members of the [Air Force] Blue Berets, and eventually flown back to Manhattan. During a de-briefing session with the military,

she was warned to remain silent about her experiences. Anyone hearing such a bizarre tale would certainly think she had gone insane. It was inferred she could be committed to a mental institution at any time should she refuse to go along with the cover-up conspiracy, which she was told was being conducted 'for the sake of the country, and the sake of the world!'" (If you believe that excuse, then I have some nice beach-front property on Mercury that you might be interested in! - Branton)